LIBRARY OF PRINCETON
OCT 2 7 2003
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

BS 2090 .A1 1929 .N4
Bible.
The new covenant commonly
called the New Testament

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025 with funding from
Princeton Theological Seminary Library

https://archive.org/details/newcovenantcommo00unse_0

THE NEW COVENANT

COMMONLY CALLED

THE NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611
COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED
A.D. 1881

Newly Edited by the New Testament Members of the
American Revision Committee

A.D. 1900

STANDARD EDITION

AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY
INSTITUTED IN THE YEAR 1816
NEW YORK

This Standard American Edition of the Revised Version of the Bible, and editions in conformity with it published by Messrs. THOMAS NELSON & SONS and certified by this indorsement, are the only editions authorized by the American Committee of Revision.

GEORGE E. DAY, *Secretary of the Committee, and of the Old Testament Company.*

J. HENRY THAYER, *Secretary of the New Testament Company.*

FROM THE AMERICAN STANDARD EDITION OF THE REVISED BIBLE

Copyright, 1901,
BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS.

Copyright, 1929,
BY INTERNATIONAL COUNCIL OF RELIGIOUS EDUCATION

TO INSURE PURITY OF TEXT

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

PAGE

The Gospel:—

According to Matthew . . 6
According to Mark . . . 82
According to Luke . . . 129
According to John . . . 212
The Acts 274
Romans 353
I. Corinthians 386
II. Corinthians 418
Galatians 442
Ephesians 453
Philippians 464
Colossians 472
I. Thessalonians 481
II. Thessalonians 487
I. Timothy 492
II. Timothy 500
Titus 506
Philemon 510
Hebrews 513
James 537
I. Peter 545
II. Peter 554
I. John 561
II. John 569
III. John 571
Jude 573
Revelation 577

THE GOSPEL:–
ACCORDING TO
MATTHEW

1 [1]The book of the [2]generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; 3 and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat [3]Ram; 4 and [3]Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon; 5 and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; 6 and Jesse begat David the king.

And David begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Uriah; 7 and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat [4]Asa; 8 and [4]Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah; 9 and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; 10 and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat [5]Amon; and [5]Amon begat Josiah; 11 and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the [6]carrying away to Babylon.

12 And after the [6]carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah begat [7]Shealtiel; and [7]Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; 13 and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor, 14 and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

[1] Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ*

[2] Or, *birth*: as in ver. 18.

[3] Gr. *Aram.*

[4] Gr. *Asaph.*

[5] Gr. *Amos.*

[6] Or, *removal to Babylon*

[7] Gr. *Salathiel.*

15 and Eliud begat Eleazar; and
Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan
begat Jacob; 16 and Jacob
begat Joseph the husband of Mary,
of whom was born Jesus, who is
called Christ.

17 So all the generations from
Abraham unto David are fourteen
generations; and from David unto
the [6]carrying away to Babylon fourteen
generations; and from the
[6]carrying away to Babylon unto the
Christ fourteen generations.

18 Now the [8]birth [9]of Jesus Christ
was on this wise: When his mother
Mary had been betrothed to Joseph,
before they came together she was
found with child of the Holy Spirit.
19 And Joseph her husband, being
a righteous man, and not willing to
make her a public example, was
minded to put her away privily.
20 But when he thought on these
things, behold, an angel of the Lord
appeared unto him in a dream, saying,
Joseph, thou son of David, fear
not to take unto thee Mary thy wife:
for that which is [10]conceived in her
is of the Holy Spirit. 21 And she
shall bring forth a son; and thou
shalt call his name JESUS; for it is
he that shall save his people from
their sins. 22 Now all this is come
to pass, that it might be fulfilled
which was spoken by the Lord
through the prophet, saying,

23 [11]Behold, the virgin shall be
with child, and shall bring forth
a son,

---

[8] Or, *generation*: as in ver. 1.
[9] Some ancient authorities read *of the Christ*.
[10] Gr. *begotten*.
[11] Is. vii. 14.

And they shall call his name
[1]Immanuel;

which is, being interpreted, God
with us. 24 And Joseph arose from
his sleep, and did as the angel of the
Lord commanded him, and took
unto him his wife; 25 and knew her
not till she had brought forth a son:
and he called his name Jesus.

2 Now when Jesus was born
in Bethlehem of Judæa in the
days of Herod the king, behold,
[2]Wise-men from the east came to
Jerusalem, saying, 2 [3]Where is he
that is born King of the Jews? for
we saw his star in the east, and are
come to [4]worship him. 3 And when
Herod the king heard it, he was
troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.
4 And gathering together all the
chief priests and scribes of the people,
he inquired of them where the Christ
should be born. 5 And they said
unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa:
for thus it is written through the
prophet,

6 [5]And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,
Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:
For out of thee shall come forth a governor,
Who shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

7 Then Herod privily called the
[2]Wise-men, and learned of them
exactly [6]what time the star appeared.
8 And he sent them to
Bethlehem, and said, Go and search
out exactly concerning the young
child; and when ye have found *him*,
bring me word, that I also may come
and [4]worship him. 9 And they,
having heard the king, went their
way; and lo, the star, which they
saw in the east, went before them,
till it came and stood over where the
young child was. 10 And when they
saw the star, they rejoiced with ex-

[1] Gr. *Emmanuel.*

[2] Gr. *Magi.* Compare Esther 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12; Acts 13. 6, 8.

[3] Or, *Where is the King of the Jews that is born?*

[4] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence whether paid to a creature (see ch. 4. 9; 18. 26), or to the Creator (see ch. 4. 10).

[5] Mic. v. 2.

[6] Or, *the time of the star that appeared*

ceeding great joy. 11 And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh. 12 And being warned *of God* in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. 14 And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; 15 and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, [7]Out of Egypt did I call my son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the [2]Wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had exactly learned of the [2]Wise-men. 17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 [8]A voice was heard in Ramah,
Weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children;
And she would not be comforted,
because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, 20 Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead that sought the young child's life. 21 And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus was

---

[7] Hos. xi. 1.

[8] Jer. xxxi. 15.

reigning over Judæa in the room of
his father Herod, he was afraid to go
thither; and being warned *of God*
in a dream, he withdrew into the
parts of Galilee, 23 and came and
dwelt in a city called Nazareth; that
it might be fulfilled which was
spoken through the prophets, [1]that
he should be called a Nazarene.

3 And in those days cometh
John the Baptist, preaching in
the wilderness of Judæa, saying,
2 Repent ye; for the kingdom of
heaven is at hand. 3 For this is he
that was spoken of through Isaiah
the prophet, saying,

[2]The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.

4 Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern
girdle about his loins; and his food
was locusts and wild honey. 5 Then
went out unto him Jerusalem, and
all Judæa, and all the region round
about the Jordan; 6 and they were
baptized of him in the river Jordan,
confessing their sins. 7 But when
he saw many of the Pharisees and
Sadducees coming [3]to his baptism,
he said unto them, Ye offspring of
vipers, who warned you to flee from
the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth
therefore fruit worthy of [4]repentance: 9 and think not to say within
yourselves, We have Abraham to our
father: for I say unto you, that God
is able of these stones to raise up
children unto Abraham. 10 And
even now the axe lieth at the root of
the trees: every tree therefore that
bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn
down, and cast into the fire. 11 I
indeed baptize you [5]in water unto
repentance: but he that cometh
after me is mightier than I, whose
shoes I am not [6]worthy to bear: he
shall baptize you [5]in the Holy Spirit
and *in* fire: 12 whose fan is in his
hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse

---

[1] Isa. xi. 1 in the Heb.?
[2] Isa. xl. 3.
[3] Or, *for baptism*
[4] Or, *your repentance*
[5] Or, *with*
[6] Gr. *sufficient.*

his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer [7]*it* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffereth him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened [8]unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him; 17 and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, [9]This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered. 3 And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become [10]bread. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, [11]Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him into the holy city; and he set him on the [12]pinnacle of the temple, 6 and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

[13]He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:

and,

On their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, [14]Thou shalt not make trial of the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding

---

[7] Or, me
[8] Some ancient authorities omit *unto him.*
[9] Or, *This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased.* See ch. 12. 18.
[10] Gr. *loaves.*
[11] Dt. viii. 3.
[12] Gr. *wing.*
[13] Ps. xci. 11, 12.
[14] Dt. vi. 16.

high mountain, and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 and he said unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and [1]worship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, [2]Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee; 13 and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: 14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

15 [3]The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
[4]Toward the sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the [5]Gentiles,
16 The people that sat in darkness
Saw a great light,
And to them that sat in the region and shadow of death,
To them did light spring up.

17 From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers. 19 And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left the nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence he saw two other brethren, [6]James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

[1] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.
[2] Dt. vi. 13.
[3] Is. ix. 1, 2.
[4] Gr. *The way of the sea.*
[5] Gr. *nations*: and so elsewhere.
[6] Or, *Jacob*

23 And [7]Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the [8]gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people. 24 And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, [9]possessed with demons, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and *from* beyond the Jordan.

5 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him: 2 and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 [10]Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.

10 Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 11 Blessed are ye when *men* shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets that were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is

---

[7] Some ancient authorities read *he.*
[8] Or, *good tidings*: and so elsewhere.
[9] Or, *demoniacs*
[10] Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5.

thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do *men* light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house. 16 Even so let your light shine before men; that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, [1]Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother [2]shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, [3]Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, [4]Thou fool, shall be in danger [5]of the [6]hell of fire. 23 If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, 24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 Agree with thine adversary

[1] Ex. xx. 13; Dt. v. 17.
[2] Many ancient authorities insert *without cause.*
[3] An expression of contempt.
[4] Or, *Moreh,* a Hebrew expression of condemnation.
[5] Gr. *unto* or *into.*
[6] Gr. *Gehenna of fire.*

quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge [7]deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said, [8]Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. 29 And if thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into [9]hell. 30 And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into [9]hell. 31 It was said also, [10]Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32 but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, [11]Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: 34 but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of God; 35 nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor [12]by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 [13]But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of [14]the evil *one*.

[7] Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee.*

[8] Ex. xx. 14; Dt. v. 18. [9] Gr. *Gehenna.* [10] Dt. xxiv. 1, 3.

[11] Lev. xix. 12; Num. xxx. 2; Dt. xxiii. 21.

[12] Or, *toward*

[13] Some ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be.*

[14] Or, *evil*: as in ver. 39; vi. 13.

38 Ye have heard that it was said, An [1]eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 but I say unto you, Resist not [2]him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall [3]compel thee to go one mile, go with him two. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it was said, [4]Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy: 44 but I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; 45 that ye may be sons of your Father who is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. 46 For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the [5]publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the Gentiles the same? 48 Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father who is in heaven.

2 When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

5 And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that

---

[1] Ex. xxi. 24; Lev. xxiv. 20; Dt. xix. 21.

[2] Or, *evil*

[3] Gr. *impress.*

[4] Lev. xix. 18.

[5] That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes.*

they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret, and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee. 7 And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not therefore like unto them: for [6]your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. 11 Give us this day [7]our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. 13 And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from [8]the evil *one.*[9] 14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. 15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; 18 that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father who is in secret: and thy Father, who seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves [10]break through and steal: 20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not [10]break through nor

[6] Some ancient authorities read *God your Father.*

[7] Gr. *our bread for the coming day.* Or, *our needful bread*

[8] Or, *evil*

[9] Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.*

[10] Gr. *dig through.*

steal: 21 for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. 22 The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness! 24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 25 Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? 26 Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? 27 And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto [1]the measure of his life? 28 And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? 31 Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall be we clothed? 32 For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

[1] Or, *his stature*

7 Judge not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone; 10 or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? 12 All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide [2]is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many are they that enter in thereby. 14 [3]For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few are they that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. 16 By their fruits ye shall know them.

---

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate.*

[3] Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*

Do *men* gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them. 21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out demons, and by thy name do many [1]mighty works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Every one therefore that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, who built his house upon the rock: 25 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. 26 And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand: 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these words, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: 29 for he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as their scribes.

8 And when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. 2 And behold, there came to him a leper and [2]worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 3 And he stretched forth his hand,

[1] Gr. *powers*.

[2] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. 4 And Jesus saith unto him, [3]See thou tell no man; but go, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, 6 and saying, Lord, my [4]servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. 7 And he saith unto him, I will come and heal him. 8 And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not [5]worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof; but only say [6]the word, and my [4]servant shall be healed. 9 For I also am a man [7]under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my [8]servant, Do this, and he doeth it. 10 And when Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, [9]I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall [10]sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: 12 but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And the [4]servant was healed in that hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever. 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto him. 16 And when even was come, they brought unto him

---

[3] Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff.

[4] Or, *boy*

[5] Gr. *sufficient.*

[6] Gr. *with a word.*

[7] Some ancient authorities insert *set*: as in Lk. 7. 8.

[8] Gr. *bondservant.*

[9] Many ancient authorities read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith.*

[10] Gr. *recline.*

many [1]possessed with demons: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, [2]Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19 And there came [3]a scribe, and said unto him, Teacher, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* [4]nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. 21 And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 22 But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

23 And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him. 24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. 25 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish. 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. 27 And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two [1]possessed with demons, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. 29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? 30 Now there was afar off from them a herd of many swine feeding. 31 And the demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us

---

[1] Or, *demoniacs*

[2] Is. liii. 4.

[3] Gr. *one scribe.*

[4] Gr. *lodging-places.*

out, send us away into the herd of swine. 32 And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the waters. 33 And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were [1]possessed with demons. 34 And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.

9 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city. 2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, [5]Son, be of good cheer; thy sins are forgiven. 3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. 4 And Jesus [6]knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? 5 For which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. 7 And he arose, and departed to his house. 8 But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, who had given such authority unto men.

9 And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as he [7]sat at meat in the house, behold, many [8]publicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. 11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Teacher with the

---

[5] Gr. *Child.* [6] Many ancient authorities read *seeing.*

[7] Gr. *reclined*: and so always.

[8] See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.

[1]publicans and sinners? 12 But when he heard it, he said, They that are [2]whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. 13 But go ye and learn what *this* meaneth, [3]I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast [4]oft, but thy disciples fast not? 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the [5]sons of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast. 16 And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made. 17 Neither do *men* put new wine into old [6]wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came [7]a ruler, and [8]worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. 19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. 20 And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: 21 for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be [9]made whole. 22 But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath [10]made thee whole. And the woman was [9]made whole from that hour. 23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, 24 he

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 5. 46. [2] Gr. *strong.*
[3] Hos. vi. 6. [4] Some ancient authorities omit *oft.*
[5] That is, *companions of the bridegroom.*
[6] That is, *skins used as bottles.*
[7] Gr. *one ruler.* Compare Mk. 5. 22.
[8] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.
[9] Or, *saved* [10] Or, *saved thee*

said, Give place: for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. 25 But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. 26 And [11]the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

27 And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, thou son of David. 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done unto you. 30 And their eyes were opened. And Jesus [12]strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it. 31 But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

32 And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a demon. 33 And when the demon was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. 34 But the Pharisees said, [13]By the prince of the demons casteth he out demons.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the [14]gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness. 36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not having a shepherd. 37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest indeed is plenteous, but the laborers are few. 38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest.

10 And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all

---

[11] Gr. *this fame.* [12] Or, *sternly* [13] Or, *In*
[14] See marginal note on ch. 4. 23.

manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; [1]James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; 3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the [2]publican; [1]James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus; 4 Simon the [3]Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot, who also [4]betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying, Go not into *any* way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Samaritans: 6 but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. 8 Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give. 9 Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your [5]purses; 10 no wallet for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the laborer is worthy of his food. 11 And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go forth. 12 And as ye enter into the house, salute it. 13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, shake off the dust of your feet. 15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and [6]harmless as doves. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you; 18 yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testi-

---

[1] Or, *Jacob* [2] See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.
[3] Or, *Zealot*. See Lk. 6. 15; Acts 1. 13.
[4] Or, *delivered him up* [5] Gr. *girdles*. [6] Or, *simple*

mony to them and to the Gentiles.
19 But when they deliver you up,
be not anxious how or what ye shall
speak: for it shall be given you in
that hour what ye shall speak. 20
For it is not ye that speak, but the
Spirit of your Father that speaketh
in you. 21 And brother shall deliver
up brother to death, and the
father his child: and children shall
rise up against parents, and [7]cause
them to be put to death. 22 And ye
shall be hated of all men for my
name's sake: but he that endureth
to the end, the same shall be saved.
23 But when they persecute you in
this city, flee into the next: for
verily I say unto you, Ye shall not
have gone through the cities of
Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 A disciple is not above his
teacher, nor a [8]servant above his
lord. 25 It is enough for the disciple
that he be as his teacher, and
the [8]servant as his lord. If they have
called the master of the house [9]Beelzebub,
how much more them of his
household! 26 Fear them not therefore:
for there is nothing covered,
that shall not be revealed; and hid,
that shall not be known. 27 What
I tell you in the darkness, speak ye
in the light; and what ye hear in the
ear, proclaim upon the house-tops.
28 And be not afraid of them that
kill the body, but are not able to
kill the soul: but rather fear him who
is able to destroy both soul and body
in [10]hell. 29 Are not two sparrows
sold for a penny? and not one of
them shall fall on the ground without
your Father: 30 but the very
hairs of your head are all numbered.
31 Fear not therefore: ye are of
more value than many sparrows.
32 Every one therefore who shall
confess [11]me before men, [12]him will I
also confess before my Father who
is in heaven. 33 But whosoever
shall deny me before men, him will
I also deny before my Father who is
in heaven.

[7] Or, *put them to death*

[8] Gr. *bondservant.*

[9] Gr. *Beelzebul.*

[10] Gr. *Gehenna.*

[11] Gr. *in me.*

[12] Gr. *in him.*

34 Think not that I came to [1]send peace on the earth: I came not to [1]send peace, but a sword. 35 For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law: 36 and a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. 39 He that [2]findeth his life shall lose it; and he that [3]loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent by his disciples 3 and said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye hear and see: 5 the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have [4]good tidings preached to them. 6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall find no occasion of stumbling in me.

[1] Gr. *cast.*
[2] Or, *found*
[3] Or, *lost*
[4] Or, *the gospel*

7 And as these went their way,
Jesus began to say unto the multitudes
concerning John, What went
ye out into the wilderness to behold?
a reed shaken with the wind? 8 But
what went ye out to see? a man
clothed in soft *raiment*? Behold,
they that wear soft *raiment* are in
kings' houses. 9 [5]But wherefore
went ye out? to see a prophet? Yea,
I say unto you, and much more than
a prophet. 10 This is he, of whom
it is written,

> [6]Behold, I send my messenger
> before thy face,
> Who shall prepare thy way before
> thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among
them that are born of women there
hath not arisen a greater than John
the Baptist: yet he that is [7]but little
in the kingdom of heaven is greater
than he. 12 And from the days of
John the Baptist until now the
kingdom of heaven suffereth violence,
and men of violence take it by force.
13 For all the prophets and the law
prophesied until John. 14 And if ye
are willing to receive [8]*it*, this is
Elijah, that is to come. 15 He that
hath ears [9]to hear, let him hear. 16
But whereunto shall I liken this
generation? It is like unto children
sitting in the marketplaces, who call
unto their fellows 17 and say, We
piped unto you, and ye did not dance;
we wailed, and ye did not [10]mourn.
18 For John came neither eating nor
drinking, and they say, He hath a
demon. 19 The Son of man came
eating and drinking, and they say,
Behold, a gluttonous man and a
winebibber, a friend of [11]publicans
and sinners! And wisdom [12]is justified
by her [13]works.

20 Then began he to upbraid the
cities wherein most of his [14]mighty
works were done, because they repented
not. 21 Woe unto thee,

---

[5] Many ancient authorities read *But what went ye out to see? a prophet?*

[6] Mal. iii. 1.

[7] Gr. *lesser*.

[8] Or, him

[9] Some ancient authorities omit *to hear*.

[10] Gr. *beat the breast*.

[11] See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.

[12] Or, *was*

[13] Many ancient authorities read *children*: as in Lk. 7. 35.

[14] Gr. *powers*.

Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the [1]mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment, than for you. 23 And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt [2]go down unto Hades: for if the [1]mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day. 24 But I say unto you that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I [3]thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: 26 yea, Father, [4]for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. 27 All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him.* 28 Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples were hungry and began to pluck ears and to eat. 2 But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. 3 But he said unto them, [5]Have ye not read what David did, when he was hungry, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God, and [6]ate the show-

[1] Gr. *powers.* [2] Many ancient authorities read *be brought down.* [3] Or, *praise* [4] Or, *that* [5] 1 S. xxi. 6.
[6] Some ancient authorities read *they ate.*

bread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the priests? 5 Or have ye not read in the law, [7]that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? 6 But I say unto you, that [8]one greater than the temple is here. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, [9]I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. 8 For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

9 And he departed thence, and went into their synagogue: 10 and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that they might accuse him. 11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12 How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other. 14 But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 And Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he healed them all, 16 and charged them that they should not make him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

[10]18 Behold, my [11]servant whom I have chosen;
My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:
I will put my Spirit upon him,
And he shall declare judgment to the [12]Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;

---

[7] Num. xxviii. 9, 10.
[8] Gr. *a greater thing.*
[9] Hos. vi. 6.
[10] Is. xlii. 1 ff.
[11] See marginal note on Acts 3. 13.
[12] See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.

Neither shall any one hear his
voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break,
and smoking flax shall he not
quench,
Till he send forth judgment unto
victory.
21 And in his name shall the [1]Gentiles
hope.

22 Then was brought unto him
[2]one possessed with a demon, blind
and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch
that the dumb man spake
and saw. 23 And all the multitudes
were amazed, and said, Can this be
the son of David? 24 But when the
Pharisees heard it, they said, This
man doth not cast out demons, but
[3]by [4]Beelzebub the prince of the
demons. 25 And knowing their
thoughts he said unto them, Every
kingdom divided against itself is
brought to desolation; and every
city or house divided against itself
shall not stand: 26 and if Satan
casteth out Satan, he is divided
against himself; how then shall his
kingdom stand? 27 And if I [3]by
[4]Beelzebub cast out demons, [3]by
whom do your sons cast them out?
therefore shall they be your judges.
28 But if I [3]by the Spirit of God cast
out demons, then is the kingdom of
God come upon you. 29 Or how
can one enter into the house of the
strong *man*, and spoil his goods,
except he first bind the strong *man*?
and then he will spoil his house. 30
He that is not with me is against me;
and he that gathereth not with me
scattereth. 31 Therefore I say unto
you, Every sin and blasphemy shall
be forgiven unto men; but the
blasphemy against the Spirit shall
not be forgiven. 32 And whosoever
shall speak a word against the
Son of man, it shall be forgiven him;
but whosoever shall speak against
the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven
him, neither in this [5]world, nor
in that which is to come. 33 Either
make the tree good, and its fruit

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.
[2] Or, *a demoniac*
[3] Or, *in*
[4] Gr. *Beelzebul.*
[5] Or, *age*

good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit. 34 Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 35 The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. 36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, Teacher, we would see a sign from thee. 39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet: 40 for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the [6]whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, [7]a greater than Jonah is here. 42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, [7]a greater than Solomon is here. 43 But the unclean spirit, when [8]he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. 44 Then [8]he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when [8]he is come, [8]he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth [8]he, and taketh with [9]himself seven other spirits more evil than [9]himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and

[6] Gr. *sea-monster.*
[7] Gr. *more than*
[8] Or, *it*
[9] Or, *itself*

the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. 47 [1]And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father who is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. 2 And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach. 3 And he spake to them many things in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; 4 and as he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them: 5 and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. 7 And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked them: 8 and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. 9 He that hath ears[2], let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 And he answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given,

[1] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 47.

[2] Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, *to hear*: as in Mk. 4. 9; Lk. 8. 8.

and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

[3]By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;
And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:
15 For this people's heart is waxed gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not. 18 Hear then ye the parable of the sower. 19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, *then* cometh the evil *one*, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side. 20 And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it; 21 yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth. 22 And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of the [4]world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. 23 And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and

[3] Is. vi. 9, 10.

[4] Or, *age*

understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field: 25 but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed [1]tares also among the wheat, and went away. 26 But when the blade sprang up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 And the [2]servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? 28 And he said unto them, [3]An enemy hath done this. And the [2]servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three [4]measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing unto them: 35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

[5]I will open my mouth in parables;

---

[1] Or, *darnel*

[2] Gr. *bondservants.*

[3] Gr. *A man* that is *an enemy.*

[4] The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.

[5] Ps. lxxviii. 2.

I will utter things hidden from
the foundations [6]of the world.

36 Then he left the multitudes,
and went into the house: and his
disciples came unto him, saying,
Explain unto us the parable of the
tares of the field. 37 And he answered
and said, He that soweth the
good seed is the Son of man; 38 and
the field is the world; and the good
seed, these are the sons of the kingdom;
and the tares are the sons of
the evil *one*; 39 and the enemy that
sowed them is the devil: and the
harvest is [7]the end of the world; and
the reapers are angels. 40 As therefore
the tares are gathered up and
burned with fire; so shall it be in the
[7]end of the world. 41 The Son of
man shall send forth his angels, and
they shall gather out of his kingdom
all things that cause stumbling, and
them that do iniquity, 42 and shall
cast them into the furnace of fire:
there shall be the weeping and the
gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall
the righteous shine forth as the sun
in the kingdom of their Father. He
that hath ears[8], let him hear.

44 The kingdom of heaven is like
unto a treasure hidden in the field;
which a man found, and hid; and
[9]in his joy he goeth and selleth all
that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven
is like unto a man that is a merchant
seeking goodly pearls: 46 and having
found one pearl of great price, he
went and sold all that he had, and
bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven
is like unto a [10]net, that was cast into
the sea, and gathered of every kind:
48 which, when it was filled, they
drew up on the beach; and they sat
down, and gathered the good into
vessels, but the bad they cast away.
49 So shall it be in [7]the end of the
world: the angels shall come forth,
and sever the wicked from among
the righteous, 50 and shall cast them
into the furnace of fire: there shall

---

[6] Many ancient authorities omit *of the world.*

[7] Or, *the consummation of the age*

[8] See ver. 9.

[9] Or, *for joy thereof*

[10] Gr. *drag-net.*

be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

51 Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea. 52 And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, who bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these [1]mighty works? 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, [2]James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? 56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? 57 And they were [3]offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house. 58 And he did not many [1]mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus, 2 and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him. 3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. 4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 6 But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod. 7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask. 8 And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here on a

---

[1] Gr. *powers.* [2] Or, *Jacob* [3] Gr. *caused to stumble.*

platter the head of John the Baptist. 9 And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given; 10 and he sent and beheaded John in the prison. 11 And his head was brought on a platter, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. 12 And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

13 Now when Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard *thereof*, they followed him [4]on foot from the cities. 14 And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick. 15 And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food. 16 But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat. 17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18 And he said, Bring them hither to me. 19 And he commanded the multitudes to [5]sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 20 And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full. 21 And they that did eat were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away. 23 And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was

[4] Or, *by land*

[5] Gr. *recline.*

there alone. 24 But the boat [1]was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary. 25 And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea. 26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a ghost; and they cried out for fear. 27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. 28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters. 29 And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters [2]to come to Jesus. 30 But when he saw the [3]wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. 31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? 32 And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. 33 And they that were in the boat [4]worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land, unto Gennesaret. 35 And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him all that were sick; 36 and they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

15 Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying, 2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. 3 And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition? 4 For God said, [5]Honor thy

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land.*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *and came.*

[3] Many ancient authorities add *strong.*

[4] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

[5] Ex. xx. 12; Dt. v. 16.

father and thy mother: and, [6]He
that speaketh evil of father or
mother, let him [7]die the death. 5
But ye say, Whosoever shall say to
his father or his mother, That wherewith
thou mightest have been profited
by me is given *to God*; 6 he
shall not honor his father[8]. And ye
have made void the [9]word of God
because of your tradition. 7 Ye
hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy
of you, saying,

8 [10]This people honoreth me with
their lips;
But their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the
precepts of men.

10 And he called to him the multitude,
and said unto them, Hear,
and understand: 11 Not that which
entereth into the mouth defileth the
man; but that which proceedeth
out of the mouth, this defileth the
man. 12 Then came the disciples,
and said unto him, Knowest thou
that the Pharisees were [11]offended,
when they heard this saying? 13
But he answered and said, Every
[12]plant which my heavenly Father
planted not, shall be rooted up. 14
Let them alone: they are blind
guides. And if the blind guide the
blind, both shall fall into a pit. 15
And Peter answered and said unto
him, Declare unto us the parable.
16 And he said, Are ye also even yet
without understanding? 17 Perceive
ye not, that whatsoever goeth
into the mouth passeth into the belly,
and is cast out into the draught?
18 But the things which proceed out
of the mouth come forth out of the
heart; and they defile the man. 19
For out of the heart come forth evil
thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications,
thefts, false witness, railings:
20 these are the things which
defile the man; but to eat with unwashen
hands defileth not the man.

21 And Jesus went out thence, and

[6] Ex. xxi. 17; Lev. xx. 9. [7] Or, *surely die*
[8] Some ancient authorities add *or his mother*.
[9] Some ancient authorities read *law*. [10] Is. xxix. 13.
[11] Gr. *caused to stumble*. [12] Gr. *planting*.

withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a demon. 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24 But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 25 But she came and [1]worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 26 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's [2]bread and cast it to the dogs. 27 But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there. 30 And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed them: 31 insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint on the way. 33 And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jesus said unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. 35 And he com-

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

[2] Or, *loaf*

manded the multitude to sit down on the ground; 36 and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 37 And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children. 39 And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and trying him asked him to show them a sign from heaven. 2 But he answered and said unto them, [3]When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the heaven is red. 3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowering. Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot *discern* the signs of the times. 4 An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take [4]bread. 6 And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, [5]We took no [4]bread. 8 And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no [4]bread? 9 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many [6]baskets ye took up? 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many [6]baskets ye took up? 11 How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning

[3] The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities.

[4] Gr. *loaves.*

[5] Or, It is *because we took no bread*

[6] *Basket* in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.

[1]bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 12 Then understood they that he bade them not beware of the leaven of [1]bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say [2]that the Son of man is? 14 And they said, Some *say* John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. 15 He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven. 18 And I also say unto thee, that thou art [3]Peter, and upon this [4]rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. 19 I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20 Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.

21 From that time began [5]Jesus to show unto his disciples, that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. 22 And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, [6]Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee. 23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art a stumbling-block unto me: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man would come after

---

[1] Gr. *loaves.*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *that I the Son of man am.* See Mk. 8. 27; Lk. 9. 18.
[3] Gr. *Petros.* [4] Gr. *petra.*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *Jesus Christ.*
[6] Or, God *have mercy on thee*

me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his [7]deeds. 28 Verily I say unto you, There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

17 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and [8]James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart: 2 and he was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light. 3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. 4 And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three [9]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. 6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid. 8 And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come? 11 And he an-

[7] Gr. *doing.* [8] Or, *Jacob* [9] Or, *booths*

swered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all things: 12 but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they would. Even so shall the Son of man also suffer of them. 13 Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, 15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. 17 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of him: and the boy was cured from that hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? 20 And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.[1]

22 And while they [2]abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be [3]delivered up into the hands of men; 23 and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the [4]half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your teacher pay the [4]half-shekel? 25 He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What

[1] Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 *But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting.* See Mk. 9. 29.

[2] Some ancient authorities read *were gathering themselves together.*

[3] See ch. 10. 4.

[4] Gr. *didrachma.* Comp. marginal note on Lk. 15. 8.

thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons, or from strangers? 26 And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. 27 But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a [5]shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is [6]greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, 3 and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the [6]greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me: 6 but whoso shall cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that [7]a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and *that* he should be sunk in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh! 8 And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire. 9 And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the [8]hell of fire. 10 See that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto

---

[5] Gr. *stater*.

[6] Gr. *greater*.

[7] Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass*.

[8] Gr. *Gehenna of fire*.

you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven.[1] 12 How think ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth astray? 13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray. 14 Even so it is not [2]the will of [3]your Father who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 And if thy brother sin [4]against thee, go, show him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. 16 But if he hear *thee* not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be established. 17 And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the [5]church: and if he refuse to hear the [5]church also, let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the [6]publican. 18 Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it [7]shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until seven times? 22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until [8]seventy times seven. 23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, who would make a

---

[1] Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 *For the Son of man came to save that which was lost.* See Lk. 19. 10.
[2] Gr. *a thing willed before your Father.*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *my.*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *against thee.*
[5] Or, *congregation*
[6] See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.
[7] Gr. *shall become.* [8] Or, *seventy times and seven*

reckoning with his [9]servants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, that owed him ten thousand [10]talents. 25 But forasmuch as he had not *wherewith* to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The [11]servant therefore fell down and [12]worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27 And the lord of that [11]servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the [13]debt. 28 But that [11]servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a hundred [14]shillings: and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest. 29 So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. 30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which was due. 31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked [11]servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: 33 shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? 34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. 35 So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

19 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judæa beyond the Jordan; 2 and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

---

[9] Gr. *bondservants.*
[10] This talent was probably worth about £200, or $1000.
[11] Gr. *bondservant.*
[12] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.
[13] Gr. *loan.*
[14] The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seventeen cents.

3 And there came unto him [1]Pharisees,
trying him, and saying, Is it
lawful *for a man* to put away his
wife for every cause? 4 And he
answered and said, Have ye not
read, [2]that he who [3]made *them* from
the beginning made them male and
female, 5 and said, [4]For this cause
shall a man leave his father and
mother, and shall cleave to his wife;
and the two shall become one flesh?
6 So that they are no more two, but
one flesh. What therefore God hath
joined together, let not man put
asunder. 7 They say unto him,
[5]Why then did Moses command to
give a bill of divorcement, and to
put *her* away? 8 He saith unto them,
Moses for your hardness of heart
suffered you to put away your
wives: but from the beginning it hath
not been so. 9 And I say unto you,
Whosoever shall put away his wife,
[6]except for fornication, and shall
marry another, committeth adultery:
[7]and he that marrieth her when she
is put away committeth adultery.
10 The disciples say unto him, If the
case of the man is so with his wife, it is
not expedient to marry. 11 But he
said unto them, Not all men can receive
this saying, but they to whom it
is given. 12 For there are eunuchs,
that were so born from their mother's
womb: and there are eunuchs,
that were made eunuchs by men: and
there are eunuchs, that made themselves
eunuchs for the kingdom of
heaven's sake. He that is able to
receive it, let him receive it.

13 Then were there brought unto
him little children, that he should
lay his hands on them, and pray:
and the disciples rebuked them. 14
But Jesus said, Suffer the little
children, and forbid them not, to
come unto me: for [8]to such belongeth
the kingdom of heaven. 15

---

[1] Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the*.
[2] Gen. i. 27; v. 2.
[3] Some ancient authorities read *created*.
[4] Gen. ii. 24.
[5] Dt. xxiv. 1–4.
[6] Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress*: as in ch. 5. 32.
[7] The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.
[8] Or, *of such is*

And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And behold, one came to him and said, [9]Teacher, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? 17 And he said unto him, [10]Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, [11]Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19 Honor thy father and thy mother; and, [12]Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell that which thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful; for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 25 And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 And Jesus looking upon *them* said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. 27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon

---

[9] Some ancient authorities read *Good Teacher*. See Mk. 10. 17; Lk. 18. 18.

[10] Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God.* See Mk. 10. 18; Lk. 18. 19.

[11] Ex. xx. 12-16; Dt. v. 16-20.

[12] Lev. xix. 18.

twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, [1]or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive [2]a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. 30 But many shall be last *that are* first; and first *that are* last.

20 1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that was a householder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his vineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a [3]shilling a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace idle; 4 and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. 5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise. 6 And about the eleventh *hour* he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? 7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. 8 And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the laborers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. 9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a [3]shilling. 10 And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a [3]shilling. 11 And when they received it, they murmured against the householder, 12 saying, These last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, who have borne the burden of the day and the [4]scorching heat. 13 But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a [3]shilling?

---

[1] Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Lk. 18. 29.
[2] Some ancient authorities read *manifold*.
[3] See marginal note on ch. 18. 28. [4] Or, *hot wind*

14 Take up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give unto this last, even as unto thee. 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, because I am good? 16 So the last shall be first, and the first last.

17 And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and on the way he said unto them, 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be [5]delivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, 19 and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and the third day he shall be raised up.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, [6]worshipping *him*, and asking a certain thing of him. 21 And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are able. 23 He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on *my* left hand, is not mine to give; but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren. 25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. 26 Not so shall it be among you: but whosoever would become great among you shall be your [7]minister; 27 and whosoever would be first among you shall be your [8]servant: 28 even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

[5] See ch. 10. 4.
[6] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.
[7] Or, *servant*
[8] Gr. *bondservant.*

29 And as they went out from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. 30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. 31 And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. 32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you? 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34 And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes; and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.

21 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, 2 saying unto them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. 3 And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4 Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

5 [1]Tell ye the daughter of Zion,
Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,
Meek, and riding upon an ass,
And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed them, 7 and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; and he sat thereon. 8 And the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread them in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in

---

[1] Is. lxii. 11; Zech. ix. 9.

the highest. 10 And when he was
come into Jerusalem, all the city was
stirred, saying, Who is this? 11 And
the multitudes said, This is the
prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of
Galilee.

12 And Jesus entered into the
temple [2]of God, and cast out all them
that sold and bought in the temple,
and overthrew the tables of the
money-changers, and the seats of
them that sold the doves; 13 and he
saith unto them, It is written, [3]My
house shall be called a house of
prayer: [4]but ye make it a den of
robbers. 14 And the blind and the
lame came to him in the temple;
and he healed them. 15 But when
the chief priests and the scribes saw
the wonderful things that he did, and
the children that were crying in the
temple and saying, Hosanna to the
son of David; they were moved with
indignation, 16 and said unto him,
Hearest thou what these are saying?
And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did
ye never read, [5]Out of the mouth of
babes and sucklings thou hast perfected
praise? 17 And he left them,
and went forth out of the city to
Bethany, and lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned
to the city, he hungered. 19
And seeing [6]a fig tree by the way side,
he came to it, and found nothing
thereon, but leaves only; and he
saith unto it, Let there be no fruit
from thee henceforward for ever.
And immediately the fig tree withered
away. 20 And when the disciples
saw it, they marvelled, saying,
How did the fig tree immediately
wither away? 21 And Jesus answered
and said unto them, Verily I
say unto you, If ye have faith, and
doubt not, ye shall not only do what
is done to the fig tree, but even if ye
shall say unto this mountain, Be
thou taken up and cast into the sea,
it shall be done. 22 And all things,
whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer,
believing, ye shall receive.

---

[2] Many ancient authorities omit *of God.* [3] Is. lvi. 7.
[4] Jer. vii. 11. [5] Ps. viii. 2. [6] Or, *a single*

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? 24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one [1]question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? 26 But if we shall say, From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as a prophet. 27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 28 But what think ye? A man had two [2]sons; and he came to the first, and said, [3]Son, go work today in the vineyard. 29 And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented himself, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not. 31 Which of the two did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the [4]publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the [4]publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, who planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. 34 And when the season of the fruits drew near, he

[1] Gr. *word*. [2] Gr. *children*. [3] Gr. *Child*.
[4] See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.

sent his [5]servants to the husbandmen, to receive [6]his fruits. 35 And the husbandmen took his [5]servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. 36 Again, he sent other [5]servants more than the first: and they did unto them in like manner. 37 But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38 But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance. 39 And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. 40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons. 42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures,

> [7]The stone which the builders rejected,
> The same was made the head of the corner;
> This was from the Lord,
> And it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44 [8]And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. 45 And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. 46 And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitudes, because they took him for a prophet.

22 And Jesus answered and spake again in parables unto them, saying, 2 The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, who made a marriage feast for his

---

[5] Gr. *bondservants.* [6] Or, *the fruits of it*
[7] Ps. cxviii. 22 f.
[8] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 44.

son, 3 and sent forth his [1]servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. 4 Again he sent forth other [1]servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast. 5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise; 6 and the rest laid hold on his [1]servants, and treated them shamefully, and killed them. 7 But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. 8 Then saith he to his [1]servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy. 9 Go ye therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. 10 And those [1]servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was filled with guests. 11 But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man who had not on a wedding-garment: 12 and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the [2]servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 14 For many are called, but few chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in *his* talk. 16 And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why make ye

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.* [2] Or, *ministers*

trial of me, ye hypocrites? 19 Show me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a [3]denarius. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? 21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. 22 And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went away.

23 On that day there came to him Sadducees, [4]they that say that there is no resurrection: and they asked him, 24 saying, Teacher, Moses said, [5]If a man die, having no children, his brother [6]shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed left his wife unto his brother; 26 in like manner the second also, and the third, unto the [7]seventh. 27 And after them all, the woman died. 28 In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. 29 But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels[8] in heaven. 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32 [9]I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living. 33 And when the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching.

34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together. 35 And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, trying him: 36 Teacher, which is the great

---

[3] See marginal note on ch. 18. 28.

[4] Many ancient authorities read *saying.*

[5] Dt. xxv. 5.

[6] Gr. *shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife.*

[7] Gr. *seven.*

[8] Many ancient authorities add *of God.*

[9] Ex. iii. 6.

commandment in the law? 37 And he said unto him, [1]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the great and first commandment. 39 [2]And a second like *unto it* is this, [3]Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 40 On these two commandments the whole law hangeth, and the prophets.

41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, 42 saying, What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 [4]The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?

45 If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? 46 And no one was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

23 Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples, 2 saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat: 3 all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, *these* do and observe: but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not. 4 Yea, they bind heavy burdens [5]and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger. 5 But all their works they do to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders *of their garments*, 6 and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 7 and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, Rabbi. 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no man your

---

[1] Dt. vi. 5.
[2] Or, *And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c.*
[3] Lev. xix. 18.
[4] Ps. cx. 1.
[5] Many ancient authorities omit *and grievous to be borne.*

father on the earth: for one is your Father, [6]*even* he who is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* the Christ. 11 But he that is [7]greatest among you shall be your [8]servant. 12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven [9]against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.[10]

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of [11]hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, that say, Whosoever shall swear by the [12]temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the [12]temple, he is a [13]debtor. 17 Ye fools and blind: for which is greater, the gold, or the [12]temple that hath sanctified the gold? 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is [13]a debtor. 19 Ye blind: for which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? 20 He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. 21 And he that sweareth by the [12]temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. 22 And he that sweareth by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye tithe mint and [14]anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, justice, and mercy,

---

[6] Gr. *the heavenly.* [7] Gr. *greater.*

[8] Or, *minister* [9] Gr. *before.*

[10] Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 14 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation.* See Mk. 12. 40; Lk. 20. 47.

[11] Gr. *Gehenna.* [12] Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35.

[13] Or, *bound* by his oath [14] Or, *dill*

and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone. 24 Ye blind guides, that strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel!

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess. 26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. 28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous, 30 and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew the prophets. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of [1]hell? 34 Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: 35 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that

[1] Gr. *Gehenna.*

killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! 38 Behold, your house is left unto you [2]desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. 2 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy [3]coming, and of [4]the end of the world? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled: for *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines and earthquakes in divers places. 8 But all these things are the beginning of travail. 9 Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many stumble, and shall [5]deliver up one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray. 12 And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. 13 But

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *desolate.*
[3] Gr. *presence.* [4] Or, *the consummation of the age*
[5] See ch. 10. 4.

he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. 14 And [1]this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole [2]world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was [3]spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in [4]the holy place (let him that readeth understand), 16 then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: 17 let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house: 18 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. 19 But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! 20 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath: 21 for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe [5]*it* not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. 25 Behold, I have told you beforehand. 26 If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe [6]*it* not. 27 For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the [7]coming of the Son of man. 28 Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the [8]eagles be gathered together.

29 But immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the

---

[1] Or, *these good tidings*

[2] Gr. *inhabited earth.*

[3] Dan, ix. 27; xi. 31; xii. 11.

[4] Or, *a holy place*

[5] Or, him

[6] Or, them

[7] Gr. *presence.*

[8] Or, *vultures*

stars shall fall from heaven, and the
powers of the heavens shall be
shaken: 30 and then shall appear
the sign of the Son of man in heaven:
and then shall all the tribes of the
earth mourn, and they shall see the
Son of man coming on the clouds of
heaven with power and great glory.
31 And he shall send forth his angels
[9]with [10]a great sound of a trumpet,
and they shall gather together his
elect from the four winds, from one
end of heaven to the other.

32 Now from the fig tree learn her
parable: when her branch is now
become tender, and putteth forth
its leaves, ye know that the summer
is nigh; 33 even so ye also, when ye
see all these things, know ye that
[11]he is nigh, *even* at the doors. 34
Verily I say unto you, This generation
shall not pass away, till all these
things be accomplished. 35 Heaven
and earth shall pass away, but my
words shall not pass away. 36 But
of that day and hour knoweth no
one, not even the angels of heaven,
[12]neither the Son, but the Father only.
37 And as *were* the days of Noah, so
shall be the [7]coming of the Son of
man. 38 For as in those days which
were before the flood they were
eating and drinking, marrying and
giving in marriage, until the day
that Noah entered into the ark, 39
and they knew not until the flood
came, and took them all away; so
shall be the [7]coming of the Son of
man. 40 Then shall two men be in
the field; one is taken, and one is
left: 41 two women *shall be* grinding
at the mill; one is taken, and one
is left. 42 Watch therefore: for
ye know not on what day your
Lord cometh. 43 [13]But know this,
that if the master of the house had
known in what watch the thief was
coming, he would have watched, and
would not have suffered his house
to be [14]broken through. 44 Therefore
be ye also ready; for in an hour

[9] Many ancient authorities read *with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.*

[10] Or, *a trumpet of great sound*

[11] Or, *it*

[12] Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son.*

[13] Or, *But this ye know*

[14] Gr. *digged through.*

that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is the faithful and wise [1]servant, whom his lord hath set over his household, to give them their food in due season? 46 Blessed is that [1]servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. 48 But if that evil [1]servant shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth; 49 and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the drunken; 50 the lord of the [1]servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, 51 and shall [2]cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, who took their [3]lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were foolish, and five were wise. 3 For the foolish, when they took their [3]lamps, took no oil with them: 4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with their [3]lamps. 5 Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their [3]lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our [3]lamps are going out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage feast: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.* [2] Or, *severely scourge him*
[3] Or, *torches*

you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.

14 For *it is* as *when* a man, going into another country, called his own [4]servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his journey. 16 Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with them, and made other five talents. 17 In like manner he also that *received* the two gained other two. 18 But he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 Now after a long time the lord of those [4]servants cometh, and maketh a reckoning with them. 20 And he that received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful [1]servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 And he also that *received* the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two talents. 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful [1]servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter; 25 and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast thine own. 26 But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful [1]servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter; 27 thou

[4] Gr. *bondservants.*

oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest. 28 Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away. 30 And cast ye out the unprofitable [1]servant into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

31 But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats; 33 and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 for I was hungry, and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; 36 naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink? 38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, *even* these least, ye did it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, [2]Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels:

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.* [2] Or, *Depart from me under a curse*

42 for I was hungry, and ye did not
give me to eat; I was thirsty, and
ye gave me no drink; 34 I was a
stranger, and ye took me not in;
naked, and ye clothed me not; sick,
and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer,
saying, Lord, when saw we thee
hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, or
naked, or sick, or in prison, and did
not minister unto thee? 45 Then
shall he answer them, saying, Verily
I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did
it not unto one of these least, ye
did it not unto me. 46 And these
shall go away into eternal punishment:
but the righteous into eternal
life.

26 And it came to pass, when
Jesus had finished all these
words, he said unto his disciples,
2 Ye know that after two days the
passover cometh, and the Son of man
is [3]delivered up to be crucified. 3
Then were gathered together the
chief priests, and the elders of the
people, unto the court of the high
priest, who was called Caiaphas; 4
and they took counsel together that
they might take Jesus by subtlety,
and kill him. 5 But they said, Not
during the feast, lest a tumult arise
among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany,
in the house of Simon the leper, 7
there came unto him a woman having
[4]an alabaster cruse of exceeding
precious ointment, and she poured
it upon his head, as [5]he sat at meat.
8 But when the disciples saw it,
they had indignation, saying, To
what purpose is this waste? 9 For
this *ointment* might have been sold
for much, and given to the poor.
10 But Jesus perceiving it said unto
them, Why trouble ye the woman?
for she hath wrought a good work
upon me. 11 For ye have the poor
always with you; but me ye have
not always. 12 For in that she
[6]poured this ointment upon my
body, she did it to prepare me for

---

[3] See ch. 10. 4.
[4] Or, *a flask*
[5] Or, *reclined at table*
[6] Gr. *cast.*

burial. 13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever [1]this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will [2]deliver him unto you? And they weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to [2]deliver him *unto them.*

17 Now on the first *day* of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the passover? 18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Teacher saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when even was come, he was [3]sitting at meat with the twelve [4]disciples; 21 and as they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall [5]betray me. 22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord? 23 And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall [5]betray me. 24 The Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is [5]betrayed! good were it [6]for that man if he had not been born. 25 And Judas, who [5]betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took [7]bread, and blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27 And he took [8]a cup, and gave

---

[1] Or, *these good tidings* [2] See ch. 10. 4.
[3] Or, *reclining at table* [4] Many authorities, some ancient, omit *disciples.* [5] See marginal note on ch. 10. 4.
[6] Gr. *for him if that man.* [7] Or, *a loaf*
[8] Some ancient authorities read *the cup.*

thanks, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28 for this is my blood of the [9]covenant, which is poured out for many unto remission of sins. 29 But I say unto you, I shall not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended in me this night: for it is written, [10]I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32 But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. 33 But Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be [11]offended in thee, I will never be [11]offended. 34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35 Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, *yet* will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto [12]a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray. 37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore troubled. 38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and watch with me. 39 And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will but as thou wilt. 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? 41 [13]Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the

[9] Many ancient authorities insert *new.*

[10] Zech. xiii. 7.

[11] Gr. *caused to stumble.*

[12] Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.*

[13] Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*

flesh is weak. 42 Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, My Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done. 43 And he came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same words. 45 Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, [1]Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is [2]betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that [2]betrayeth me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48 Now he that [2]betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he: take him. 49 And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi; and [3]kissed him. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, *do* that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. 51 And behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the [4]servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 52 Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? 54 How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55 In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me not. 56 But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be

---

[1] Or, *Do ye sleep on, then, and take your rest?*
[2] See marginal note on ch. 10. 4.
[3] Gr. *kissed him much.* [4] Gr. *bondservant.*

fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.

57 And they that had taken Jesus led him away to *the house of* Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. 58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the officers, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death; 60 and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came two, 61 and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the [5]temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62 And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou art the Christ, the Son of God. 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven. 65 Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: 66 what think ye? They answered and said, He is [6]worthy of death. 67 Then did they spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote him [7]with the palms of their hands, 68 saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

69 Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilæan. 70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and saith

---

[5] Or, *sanctuary*: as in ch. 23. 35; 27. 5.
[6] Gr. *liable to.*
[7] Or, *with rods*

unto them that were there, This man
also was with Jesus of Nazareth.
72 And again he denied with an
oath, I know not the man. 73 And
after a little while they that stood by
came and said to Peter, Of a truth
thou also art *one* of them; for thy
speech maketh thee known. 74
Then began he to curse and to
swear, I know not the man. And
straightway the cock crew. 75 And
Peter remembered the word which
Jesus had said, Before the cock
crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 Now when morning was
come, all the chief priests and
the elders of the people took counsel
against Jesus to put him to death:
2 and they bound him, and led him
away, and delivered him up to
Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, who [1]betrayed him,
when he saw that he was condemned,
repented himself, and brought back
the thirty pieces of silver to the
chief priests and elders, 4 saying, I
have sinned in that I [1]betrayed
[2]innocent blood. But they said,
What is that to us? see thou *to it.*
5 And he cast down the pieces of
silver into the sanctuary, and departed;
and he went away and
hanged himself. 6 And the chief
priests took the pieces of silver, and
said, It is not lawful to put them
into the [3]treasury, since it is the
price of blood. 7 And they took
counsel, and bought with them the
potter's field, to bury strangers in.
8 Wherefore that field was called,
The field of blood, unto this day.
9 Then was fulfilled that which
was spoken through Jeremiah the
prophet, saying, [4]And [5]they took the
thirty pieces of silver, the price of
him that was priced, [6]whom *certain*
of the children of Israel did price;
10 and [7]they gave them for the

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 10. 4.
[2] Many ancient authorities read *righteous*.
[3] Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred treasury*. Comp. Mk. 7. 11.
[4] Zech. xi. 12, 13. [5] Or, *I took*
[6] Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*
[7] Some ancient authorities read *I gave.*

potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 Now at [8]the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up. 19 And while he was sitting on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. 20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 But the governor answered and said unto them, Which of the two will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. 22 Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus who is called Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified. 23 And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent [9]of the blood of this righteous man; see ye *to it.* 25 And all the people

---

[8] Or, *a feast*

[9] Some ancient authorities read *of this blood: see ye &c.*

answered and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. 26 Then released he unto them Barabbas; but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the [1]Prætorium, and gathered unto him the whole [2]band. 28 And they [3]stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. 29 And they platted a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! 30 And they spat upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head. 31 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they [4]compelled to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of a skull, 34 they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would not drink. 35 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them, casting lots; 36 and they sat and watched him there. 37 And they set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38 Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand and one on the left. 39 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, 40 and saying, Thou that destroyest the [5]temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross. 41 In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 He saved others; [6]himself he cannot save.

---

[1] Or, *palace* See Mk. 15. 16.

[2] Or, *cohort*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *clothed.*

[4] Gr. *impressed.*

[5] Or, *sanctuary*

[6] Or, *can he not save himself?*

He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. 43 He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God. 44 And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the [7]land until the ninth hour. 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, [8]Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, [9]why hast thou forsaken me? 47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah. 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. 49 And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him.[10] 50 And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. 51 And behold, the veil of the [5]temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; 52 and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many. 54 Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was [11]the Son of God. 55 And many women were there beholding from afar, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: 56 among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of [12]James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arima-

---

[7] Or, *earth*

[8] Ps. xxii. 1.

[9] Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*

[10] Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood.* See Jn. 19. 34.

[11] Or, *a son of God*

[12] Or, *Jacob*

thæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58 this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up. 59 And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. 61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, 63 saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while he was yet alive, After three days I rise again. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. 65 Pilate said unto them, [1]Ye have a guard: go, [2]make it *as* sure as ye can. 66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

28 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. 3 His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus, who hath been crucified. 6 He is not here; for he is risen, even

[1] Or, *Take a guard*
[2] Gr. *make it sure, as ye know.*

as he said. Come, see the place [3]where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. 9 And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and [4]worshipped him. 10 Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass. 12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave much money unto the soldiers, 13 saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. 14 And if this [5]come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care. 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught; and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, *and continueth* until this day.

16 But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they [4]worshipped *him*; but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit: 20 teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you [6]always, even unto [7]the end of the world.

[3] Many ancient authorities read *where he lay.*
[4] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.
[5] Or, *come to a hearing before the governor*
[6] Gr. *all the days.* [7] Or, *the consummation of the age*

ACCORDING TO
MARK

1 The beginning of the [1]gospel of Jesus Christ, [2]the Son of God.

2 Even as it is written [3]in Isaiah the prophet,

[4]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way;
3 [5]The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight;

4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins. 5 And there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. 6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and *had* a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey. 7 And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not [6]worthy to stoop down and unloose. 8 I baptized you [7]in water; but he shall baptize you [7]in the Holy Spirit.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John [8]in the Jordan. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him: 11 and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou are my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

12 And straightway the Spirit

---

[1] Or, *good tidings*: and so elsewhere.
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God*.
[3] Some ancient authorities read *in the prophets*.
[4] Mal. iii. 1.
[5] Is. xl. 3.
[6] Gr. *sufficient*.
[7] Or, *with*
[8] Gr. *into*.

driveth him forth into the wilderness.
13. And he was in the wilderness
forty days tempted of Satan;
and he was with the wild beasts;
and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after John was delivered
up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching
the [1]gospel of God, 15 and saying,
The time is fulfilled, and the
kingdom of God is at hand: repent
ye, and believe in the [1]gospel.

16 And passing along by the sea
of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew
the brother of Simon casting a net
in the sea; for they were fishers.
17 And Jesus said unto them, Come
ye after me, and I will make you to
become fishers of men. 18 And
straightway they left the nets, and
followed him. 19 And going on a
little further, he saw [9]James the
son of Zebedee, and John his brother,
who also were in the boat mending
the nets. 20 And straightway he
called them: and they left their
father Zebedee in the boat with the
hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they go into Capernaum;
and straightway on the sabbath day
he entered into the synagogue and
taught. 22 And they were astonished
at his teaching: for he taught
them as having authority, and not
as the scribes. 23 And straightway
there was in their synagogue a man
with an unclean spirit; and he cried
out, 24 saying, What have we to do
with thee, Jesus thou Nazarene? art
thou come to destroy us? I know
thee who thou art, the Holy One of
God. 25 And Jesus rebuked [10]him,
saying, Hold thy peace, and come
out of him. 26 And the unclean
spirit, [11]tearing him and crying with

[9] Or, *Jacob* [10] Or, *it* [11] Or, *convulsing*

a loud voice, came out of him. 27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. 28 And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.

29 And straightway, [1]when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with [2]James and John. 30 Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him of her: 31 and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were [3]possessed with demons. 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34 And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many demons; and he suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him.[4]

35 And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him; 37 and they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee. 38 And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth. 39 And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out demons.

40 And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, [5]and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41 And being moved with

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.*

[2] Or, *Jacob*

[3] Or, *demoniacs*

[4] Many ancient authorities add *to be Christ.* See Lk. 4. 41.

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *and kneeling down to him.*

compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean. 42 And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. 43 And he [6]strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, 44 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses [7]commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the [8]matter, insomuch that [9]Jesus could no more openly enter into [10]a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

2 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was [11]in the house. 2 And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them*, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them. 3 And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. 4 And when they could not [12]come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the [13]bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. 5 And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, [14]Son, thy sins are forgiven. 6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7 Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins but one, *even* God? 8 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Which is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy [13]bed, and walk? 10 But that ye may know that the Son of

---

[6] Or, *sternly*
[7] Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff.
[8] Gr. *word.*
[9] Gr. *he.*
[10] Or, *the city*
[11] Or, *at home*
[12] Many ancient authorities read *bring him unto him.*
[13] Or, *pallet*
[14] Gr. *Child.*

man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy), 11 I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy [1]bed, and go unto thy house. 12 And he arose, and straightway took up the [1]bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many [2]publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. 16 And the scribes [3]of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and [2]publicans, said unto his disciples, [4]*How is it* that he eateth [5]and drinketh with [2]publicans and sinners? 17 And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are [6]whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

18 And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the [7]sons of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day. 21 No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that

[1] Or, *pallet* [2] That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes.*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *and the Pharisees.*
[4] Or, *He eateth . . . sinners.*
[5] Some ancient authorities omit *and drinketh.*
[6] Gr. *strong.*
[7] That is, *companions of the bridegroom.*

which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. 22 And no man putteth new wine into old [8]wine-skins; else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but *they put* new wine into fresh wine-skins.

23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples [9]began, as they went, to pluck the ears. 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 25 And he said unto them, [10]Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and they that were with him? 26 How he entered into the house of God [11]when Abiathar was high priest, and ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him? 27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: 28 so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there who had his hand withered. 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. 3 And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, [12]Stand forth. 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and his hand was restored. 6 And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

[8] That is, *skins used as bottles.*

[9] Gr. *began to make* their *way plucking.*

[10] 1 S. xxi. 6.

[11] Some ancient authorities read *in the days of Abiathar the high priest.*

[12] Gr. *Arise into the midst.*

7 And Jesus with his disciples
withdrew to the sea; and a great
multitude from Galilee followed;
and from Judæa, 8 and from Jerusalem,
and from Idumæa, and beyond
the Jordan, and about Tyre
and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing
[1]what great things he did, came
unto him. 9 And he spake to his
disciples, that a little boat should
wait on him because of the crowd,
lest they should throng him: 10 for
he had healed many; insomuch that
as many as had [2]plagues [3]pressed
upon him that they might touch him.
11 And the unclean spirits, whensoever
they beheld him, fell down
before him, and cried, saying, Thou
art the Son of God. 12 And he
charged them much that they should
not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into the
mountain, and calleth unto him
whom he himself would; and they
went unto him. 14 And he appointed
twelve,[4] that they might be
with him, and that he might send
them forth to preach, 15 and to
have authority to cast out demons:
16 [5]and Simon he surnamed Peter;
17 and [6]James the *son* of Zebedee,
and John the brother of [6]James;
and them he surnamed Boanerges,
which is, Sons of thunder: 18 and
Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew,
and Matthew, and Thomas,
and [6]James, the *son* of Alphæus, and
Thaddæus and Simon the [7]Cananæan,
19 and Judas Iscariot, who also
[8]betrayed him.

And he cometh [9]into a house.
20 And the multitude cometh together
again, so that they could not
so much as eat bread. 21 And when
his friends heard it, they went out
to lay hold on him: for they said,
He is beside himself. 22 And the
scribes that came down from Jerusalem
said, He hath [10]Beelzebub, and,

---

[1] Or, *all the things that he did*

[2] Gr. *scourges.* [3] Gr. *fell.*

[4] Some ancient authorities add *whom also he named apostles.* See Lk. 6. 13; comp. ch. 6. 30.

[5] Some ancient authorities insert *and he appointed twelve.*

[6] Or, *Jacob* [7] Or, *Zealot* See Lk. 6. 15; Acts 1. 13.

[8] Or, *delivered him up* [9] Or, *home* [10] Gr. *Beelzebul.*

[11]By the prince of the demons casteth
he out the demons. 23 And he
called them unto him, and said unto
them in parables, How can Satan
cast out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom
be divided against itself, that
kingdom cannot stand. 25 And if a
house be divided against itself, that
house will not be able to stand. 26
And if Satan hath risen up against
himself, and is divided, he cannot
stand, but hath an end. 27 But no
one can enter into the house of the
strong *man*, and spoil his goods,
except he first bind the strong *man*;
and then he will spoil his house. 28
Verily I say unto you, All their sins
shall be forgiven unto the sons of
men, and their blasphemies wherewith
soever they shall blaspheme:
29 but whosoever shall blaspheme
against the Holy Spirit hath never
forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal
sin: 30 because they said, He hath
an unclean spirit.

31 And there come his mother and
his brethren; and, standing without,
they sent unto him, calling him. 32
And a multitude was sitting about
him; and they say unto him, Behold,
thy mother and thy brethren
without seek for thee. 33 And
he answereth them, and saith, Who
is my mother and my brethren?
34 And looking round on them that
sat round about him, he saith, Behold,
my mother and my brethren!
35 For whosoever shall do the will
of God, the same is my brother,
and sister, and mother.

4 And again he began to teach
by the sea side. And there is
gathered unto him a very great
multitude, so that he entered into a
boat, and sat in the sea; and all the
multitude were by the sea on the
land. 2 And he taught them many
things in parables, and said unto
them in his teaching, 3 Hearken:
Behold, the sower went forth to sow:
4 and it came to pass, as he sowed,
some *seed* fell by the way side, and
the birds came and devoured it.

---

[11] Or, *In*

5 And other fell on the rocky *ground*, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. 7 And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. 8 And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. 9 And he said, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables. 11 And he said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things are done in parables: 12 that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them. 13 And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables? 14 The sower soweth the word. 15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them. 16 And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky *places*, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with joy; 17 and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble. 18 And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word, 19 and the cares of the [1]world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. 20 And those

---

[1] Or, *age*

are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

21 And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, *and* not to be put on the stand? 22 For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but that it should come to light. 23 If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you; and more shall be given unto you. 25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth; 27 and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. 28 The earth [2]beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. 29 But when the fruit [3]is ripe, straightway he [4]putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? 31 [5]It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, 32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it; 34 and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

35 And on that day, when even

[2] Or, *yieldeth*

[3] Or, *alloweth*

[4] Or, *sendeth forth*

[5] Gr. *As unto.*

was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. 36 And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with him. 37 And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling. 38 And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, Teacher, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 And they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. 2 And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, 3 who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; 4 because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. 5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. 6 And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and [1]worshipped him; 7 and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not. 8 For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man. 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we are many. 10 And he besought him much that he would

---

[1] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (see Mt. 4. 9; 18. 26) or to the Creator (see Mt. 4. 10).

not send them away out of the country. 11 Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding. 12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number* about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea. 14 And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass. 15 And they come to Jesus, and behold [2]him that was possessed with demons sitting, clothed and in his right mind, *even* him that had the legion: and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell [2]him that was possessed with demons, and concerning the swine. 17 And they began to beseech him to depart from their borders. 18 And as he was entering into the boat, [2]he that had been possessed with demons besought him that he might be with him. 19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee. 20 And he went his way, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men marvelled.

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him; and he was by the sea. 22 And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jaïrus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, 23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: I *pray thee*, that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be [3]made whole, and live. 24 And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

[2] Or, *the demoniac*

[3] Or, *saved*

25 And a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, 26 and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27 having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment. 28 For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be [1]made whole. 29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her [2]plague. 30 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? 31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath [3]made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy [2]plague.

35 While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Teacher any further? 36 But Jesus, [4]not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe. 37 And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and [5]James, and John the brother of [5]James. 38 And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly. 39 And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth. 40 And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh

---

[1] Or, *saved* [2] Gr. *scourge.* [3] Or, *saved thee*
[4] Or, *overhearing* [5] Or, *Jacob*

the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. 41 And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, Arise. 42 And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement. 43 And he charged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow him. 2 And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and [6]many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such [7]mighty works wrought by his hands? 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of [5]James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were [8]offended in him. 4 And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. 5 And he could there do no [9]mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. 6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits; 8 and he charged them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no [10]money in their [11]purse; 9 but *to go* shod with sandals: and, *said he*, put not on two coats. 10 And

---

[6] Some ancient authorities insert *the*.
[7] Gr. *powers*.
[8] Gr. *caused to stumble*.
[9] Gr. *power*.
[10] Gr. *brass*.
[11] Gr. *girdle*.

he said unto them, Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. 11 And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them. 12 And they went out, and preached that *men* should repent. 13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *thereof*; for his name had become known: and [1]he said, John the Baptizer is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him. 15 But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It is* a prophet, *even* as one of the prophets. 16 But Herod, when he heard *thereof*, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen. 17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her. 18 For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19 And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not; 20 for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he [2]was much perplexed; and he heard him gladly. 21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the [3]high captains, and the chief men of Galilee; 22 and when [4]the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, [5]she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. 23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom. 24

[1] Some ancient authorities read *they*.
[2] Many ancient authorities read *did many things*.
[3] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs*.
[4] Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*.
[5] Or, *it*

And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptizer. 25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me on a platter the head of John the Baptist. 26 And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. 27 And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, 28 and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29 And when his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught. 31 And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. 32 And they went away in the boat to a desert place apart. 33 And *the people* saw them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran together there [6]on foot from all the cities, and outwent them. 34 And he came forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. 35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent; 36 send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat. 37 But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred

---

[6] Or, *by land*

[1]shillings' worth of bread, and give them to eat? 38 And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go *and* see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. 39 And he commanded them that all should [2]sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. 42 And they all ate, and were filled. 43 And they took up broken pieces, twelve basketfuls, and also of the fishes. 44 And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before *him* unto the other side to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude away. 46 And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into the mountain to pray. 47 And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. 48 And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed by them: 49 but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out; 50 for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. 51 And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves; 52 for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had [3]crossed over, they came to the land unto

The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seventeen cents.

[2] Gr. *recline.*

[3] Or, *crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret*

Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. 54 And when they were come out of the boat, straightway *the people* knew him, 55 and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their [4]beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. 56 And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched [5]him were made whole.

7 And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, who had come from Jerusalem, 2 and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with [6]defiled, that is, unwashen, hands. 3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands [7]diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders; 4 and *when they come* from the marketplace, except they [8]bathe themselves, they eat not; and many other things there are, which they have received to hold, [9]washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels[10].) 5 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with [6]defiled hands? 6 And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

[11]This people honoreth me with their lips,
But their heart is far from me.
7 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men. 9 And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your

---

[4] Or, *pallets* [5] Or, *it* [6] Or, *common*

[7] Or, *up to the elbow* Gr. *with the fist*.

[8] Gr. *baptize*. Some ancient authorities read *sprinkle themselves*.

[9] Gr. *baptizings*.

[10] Many ancient authorities add *and couches*.

[11] Is. xxix. 13.

tradition. 10 For Moses said, [1]Honor thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him [2]die the death: 11 but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to say, Given *to God*; 12 ye no longer suffer him to do aught for his father or his mother; 13 making void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do. 14 And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you, and understand: 15 there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him; but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man.[3] 17 And when he was entered into the house from the multitude, his disciples asked of him the parable. 18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; 19 because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? *This he said,* making all meats clean. 20 And he said, That which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, [4]evil thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, 22 covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness: 23 all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre [5]and Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it; and he could not be hid. 25 But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit,

---

[1] Ex. xx. 12; Dt. v. 16; Ex. xxi. 17; Lev. xx. 9.

[2] Or, *surely die*

[3] Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16 *If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.* See ch. 4. 9. 23.

[4] Gr. *thoughts that are evil.*

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *and Sidon.*

having heard of him, came and fell down at his feet. 26 Now the woman was a [6]Greek, a Syrophœnician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daughter. 27 And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's [7]bread and cast it to the dogs. 28 But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord; even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. 29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the demon is gone out of thy daughter. 30 And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the demon gone out.

31 And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis. 32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to lay his hand upon him. 33 And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue; 34 and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. 35 And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. 36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it. 37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, 2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: 3 and if I

[6] Or, *Gentile*

[7] Or, *loaf*

send them away fasting to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them are come from far. 4 And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with [1]bread here in a desert place? 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 6 And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the multitude. 7 And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. 8 And they ate, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets. 9 And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away. 10 And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, trying him. 12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. 13 And he left them, and again entering into *the boat* departed to the other side.

14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. 15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod. 16 And they reasoned one with another, [2]saying, [3]We have no bread. 17 And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened? 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear

[1] Gr. *loaves.*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *because they had no bread.*

[3] Or, It is *because we have no bread*

ye not? and do ye not remember? 19 When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many [4]baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. 20 And when the seven among the four thousand, how many [4]basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven. 21 And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?

22 And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. 23 And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou aught? 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold *them* as trees, walking. 25 Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly. 26 And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.

27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi: and on the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am? 28 And they told him, saying, John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; but others, One of the prophets. 29 And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32 And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. 33 But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan; for thou

---

[4] *Basket* in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. 34 And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 35 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the [1]gospel's shall save it. 36 For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? 37 For what should a man give in exchange for his life? 38 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. 9 1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There are some here of them that stand *by*, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and [2]James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them; 3 and his garments became glistering, exceeding white, so as no fuller on earth can whiten them. 4 And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. 5 And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three [3]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 6 For he knew not what to answer; for they became sore afraid. 7 And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came a voice out of the cloud, This is my beloved Son: hear ye him. 8 And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.
[2] Or, *Jacob*
[3] Or, *booths*

that they should tell no man what
things they had seen, save when the
Son of man should have risen again
from the dead. 10 And they kept
the saying, questioning among themselves
what the rising again from the
dead should mean. 11 And they
asked him, saying, [4]*How is it* that
the scribes say that Elijah must first
come? 12 And he said unto them,
Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth
all things: and how is it
written of the Son of man, that he
should suffer many things and be set
at nought? 13 But I say unto you,
that Elijah is come, and they have
also done unto him whatsoever they
would, even as it is written of him.

14 And when they came to the
disciples, they saw a great multitude
about them, and scribes questioning
with them. 15 And straightway
all the multitude, when they
saw him, were greatly amazed, and
running to him saluted him. 16 And
he asked them, What question ye
with them? 17 And one of the multitude
answered him, Teacher, I
brought unto thee my son, who hath
a dumb spirit; 18 and wheresoever
it taketh him, it [5]dasheth him down:
and he foameth, and grindeth his
teeth, and pineth away: and I spake
to thy disciples that they should
cast it out; and they were not able.
19 And he answereth them and
saith, O faithless generation, how
long shall I be with you? how long
shall I bear with you? bring him
unto me. 20 And they brought him
unto him: and when he saw him,
straightway the spirit [6]tare him
grievously; and he fell on the ground,
and wallowed foaming. 21 And he
asked his father, How long time is it
since this hath come unto him? And
he said, From a child. 22 And ofttimes
it hath cast him both into the
fire and into the waters, to destroy
him: but if thou canst do anything,
have compassion on us, and help us.
23 And Jesus said unto him, If thou

[4] Or, *The scribes say . . . come.*
[5] Or, *rendeth him* See Mt. 7. 6.
[6] Or, *convulsed* See ch. 1. 26.

canst! All things are possible to him that believeth. 24 Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said[1], I believe; help thou mine unbelief. 25 And when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. 26 And having cried out, and [2]torn him much, he came out: and *the boy* became as one dead; insomuch that the more part said, He is dead. 27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose. 28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, [3]*How is it* that we could not cast it out? 29 And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer.[4]

30 And they went forth from thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it. 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is [5]delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, after three days he shall rise again. 32 But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And they came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning on the way? 34 But they held their peace: for they had disputed one with another on the way, who *was* the [6]greatest. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and [7]servant of all. 36 And he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his arms, he said unto them, 37 Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and

---

[1] Many ancient authorities add *with tears.*
[2] Or, *convulsed* See ch. 1. 26.
[3] Or, saying, *We could not cast it out.*
[4] Many ancient authorities add *and fasting.*
[5] See ch. 3. 19.
[6] Gr. *greater.*
[7] Or, *minister*

whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 John said unto him, Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followed not us. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man who shall do a [8]mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. 40 For he that is not against us is for us. 41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, [9]because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. 42 And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe [10]on me to stumble, it were better for him if [11]a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. 43 And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into [12]hell, into the unquenchable fire.[13] 45 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast into [12]hell. 47 And, if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into [12]hell; 48 where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire[14]. 50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

10 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judæa and beyond the Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And there came unto him Phari-

---

[8] Gr. *power.* [9] Gr. *in name that ye are.*

[10] Many ancient authorities omit *on me.*

[11] Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass.*

[12] Gr. *Gehenna.*

[13] Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities.

[14] Many ancient authorities add *and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.* See Lev. 2. 13.

sees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? trying him. 3 And he answered and said unto them, [1]What did Moses command you? 4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. 5 But Jesus said unto them, For your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. 6 But from the beginning of the creation, Male and female made he them. 7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, [2]and shall cleave to his wife; 8 and the two shall become one flesh: so that they are no more two, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the house the disciples asked him again of this matter. 11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her: 12 and if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.

13 And they were bringing unto him little children, that he should touch them: and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: for [3]to such belongeth the kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein. 16 And he took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.

17 And as he was going forth [4]into the way, there ran one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *even* God. 19 Thou knowest the commandments, [5]Do not kill,

---

[1] Dt. xxiv. 1, 3.

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *and shall cleave to his wife.*

[3] Or, *of such is*

[4] Or, *on his way*

[5] Ex. xx. 12–16; Dt. v. 16–20.

Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor thy father and mother. 20 And he said unto him, Teacher, all these things have I observed from my youth. 21 And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 24 And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it [6]for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25 It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they were astonished exceedingly, saying [7]unto him, Then who can be saved? 27 Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all things are possible with God. 28 Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. 29 Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the [8]gospel's sake, 30 but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the [9]world to come eternal life. 31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 And they were on the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus

---

[6] Some ancient authorities omit *for them that trust in riches.*

[7] Many ancient authorities read *among themselves.*

[8] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

[9] Or, *age*

was going before them: and they were amazed; and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen unto him, 33 *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles: 34 and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again.

35 And there come near unto him [1]James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, Teacher, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee. 36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? 37 And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on *thy* left hand, in thy glory. 38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? 39 And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: 40 but to sit on my right hand or on *my* left hand is not mine to give; but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared. 41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning [1]James and John. 42 And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. 43 But it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your [2]minister; 44 and whosoever would be first among you, shall be [3]servant of all. 45 For the Son of

---

[1] Or, *Jacob*
[2] Or, *servant*
[3] Gr. *bondservant.*

man also came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. 47 And when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. 48 And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. 51 And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, [4]Rabboni, that I may receive my sight. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath [5]made thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

11 And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples, 2 and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him. 3 And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he [6]will send him [7]back hither. 4 And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him. 5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and they let them

---

[4] See John 20. 16.
[5] Or, *saved thee*
[6] Gr. *sendeth.*
[7] Or, *again*

go. 7 And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon him. 8 And many spread their garments upon the way; and others [1]branches, which they had cut from the fields. 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: 10 Blessed *is* the kingdom that cometh, *the kingdom* of our father David: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he hungered. 13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. 14 And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; 16 and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. 17 And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, [2]My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? [3]but ye have made it a den of robbers. 18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 And every [4]evening [5]he went forth out of the city.

20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree with-

[1] Gr. *layers of leaves.*
[2] Is. lvi. 7.
[3] Jer. vii. 11.
[4] Gr. *whenever evening came.*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *they.*

ered away from the roots. 21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. 23 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. 24 Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye [6]receive them, and ye shall have them. 25 And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.[7]

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders; 28 and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things? 29 And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one [8]question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me. 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? 32 [9]But should we say, From men—they feared the people: [10]for all verily held John to be a prophet. 33 And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 And he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the

---

[6] Gr. *received.*

[7] Many ancient authorities add ver. 26 *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses.* Comp. Mt. 6. 15; 18. 35.

[8] Gr. *word.*

[9] Or, *But shall we say, From men?*

[10] Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed*

winepress, and built a tower, and
let it out to husbandmen, and went
into another country. 2 And at the
season he sent to the husbandmen
a [1]servant, that he might receive
from the husbandmen of the fruits
of the vineyard. 3 And they took
him, and beat him, and sent him
away empty. 4 And again he sent
unto them another [1]servant; and
him they wounded in the head, and
handled shamefully. 5 And he sent
another; and him they killed: and
many others; beating some, and
killing some. 6 He had yet one, a
beloved son: he sent him last unto
them, saying, They will reverence
my son. 7 But those husbandmen
said among themselves, This is the
heir; come, let us kill him, and the
inheritance shall be ours. 8 And
they took him, and killed him, and
cast him forth out of the vineyard.
9 What therefore will the lord of the
vineyard do? he will come and
destroy the husbandmen, and will
give the vineyard unto others. 10
Have ye not read even this scripture:

[2]The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner;
11 This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on
him; and they feared the multitude;
for they perceived that he spake the
parable against them: and they left
him, and went away.

13 And they send unto him certain
of the Pharisees and of the Herodians,
that they might catch him in
talk. 14 And when they were come,
they say unto him, Teacher, we know
that thou art true, and carest not for
any one; for thou regardest not the
person of men, but of a truth teachest
the way of God: Is it lawful to
give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?
15 Shall we give, or shall we not give?
But he knowing their hypocrisy,
said unto them, Why make ye trial

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant*.
[2] Ps. cxviii. 22 f.

of me? bring me a [3]denarius, that I may see it. 16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. 17 And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

18 And there come unto him Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, 19 Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, [4]If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 20 There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed; 21 and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the third likewise: 22 and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died. 23 In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24 Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven. 26 But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in *the place concerning* the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, [5]I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all? 29 Jesus answered, The first is, [6]Hear, O Israel; [7]The Lord our God, the Lord is one: 30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God [8]with all thy

[3] See marginal note on ch. 6. 37.
[4] Dt. xxv. 5.
[5] Ex. iii. 6.
[6] Dt. vi. 4 ff.
[7] Or, *The Lord is our God; the Lord is one*
[8] Gr. *from.*

heart, and [1]with all thy soul, and [1]with all thy mind, and [1]with all thy strength. 31 The second is this, [2]Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. 32 And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, Teacher, thou hast well said that he is one; and there is none other but he: 33 and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is much more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices. 34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of David? 36 David himself said in the Holy Spirit,

[3]The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies [4]the
footstool of thy feet.

37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And [5]the common people heard him gladly.

38 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in long robes, and *to have* salutations in the marketplaces, 39 and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts: 40 they that devour widows' houses, [6]and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.

41 And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast [7]money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came [8]a poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I

---

[1] Gr. *from*. [2] Lev. xix. 18. [3] Ps. cx. 1.
[4] Some ancient authorities read *underneath thy feet.*
[5] Or, *the great multitude*
[6] Or, *even while for a pretence they make*
[7] Gr. *brass*. [8] Gr. *one*.

say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they that are casting into the treasury: 44 for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13 And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Teacher, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings! 2 And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and [9]James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are all about to be accomplished? 5 And Jesus began to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. 6 Many shall come in my name, saying, I am *he;* and shall lead many astray. 7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars, be not troubled: *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.

9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them. 10 And the [10]gospel must first be preached unto all the nations. 11 And when they lead you *to judgment*, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Spirit. 12 And brother shall [11]deliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and

---

[9] Or, *Jacob*
[10] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.
[11] See ch. 3. 19.

children shall rise up against parents, and [1]cause them to be put to death. 13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye see the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: 15 and let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of his house: 16 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. 17 But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! 18 And pray ye that it be not in the winter. 19 For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never shall be. 20 And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened the days. 21 And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; believe [2]*it* not: 22 for there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall show signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect. 23 But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25 and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now from the fig tree learn

---

[1] Or, *put them to death* [2] Or, him

her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; 29 even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that [3]he is nigh, *even* at the doors. 30 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 32 But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch [4]and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *It is* as *when* a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his [5]servants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch. 35 Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrowing, or in the morning; 36 lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14 Now after two days was *the feast of* the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him with subtlety, and kill him: 2 for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

3 And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having [6]an alabaster cruse of ointment of [7]pure nard very costly; *and* she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head. 4 But there were some that had indignation among themselves, *saying*, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? 5 For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred [8]shillings, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her. 6 But Jesus said, Let her alone;

---

[3] Or, *it*

[4] Some ancient authorities omit *and pray.*

[5] Gr. *bondservants.*

[6] Or, *a flask*

[7] Or, *liquid nard*

[8] See marginal note on ch. 6. 37.

why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. 7 For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: but me ye have not always. 8 She hath done what she could; she hath anointed my body beforehand for the burying. 9 And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the [1]gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, [2]he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might [3]deliver him unto them. 11 And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently [3]deliver him *unto them*.

12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him; 14 and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the master of the house, The Teacher saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 15 And he will himself show you a large upper room furnished *and* ready: and there make ready for us. 16 And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they [4]sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall [5]betray me, *even* he that eateth with me. 19 They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? 20 And he said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, he that

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.
[2] Gr. *the one of the twelve.*
[3] See ch. 3. 19.
[4] Gr. *reclined.*
[5] See marginal note on ch. 3. 19.

dippeth with me in the dish. 21 For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is [5]betrayed! good were it [6]for that man if he had not been born.

22 And as they were eating, he took [7]bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body. 23 And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the [8]covenant, which is poured out for many. 25 Verily I say unto you, I shall no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be [9]offended: for it is written, [10]I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. 28 Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. 29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be [9]offended, yet will not I. 30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou to-day, *even* this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. 31 But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

32 And they come unto [11]a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter and [12]James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled. 34 And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it

[6] Gr. *for him if that man.*
[7] Or, *a loaf*
[8] Some ancient authorities insert *new.*
[9] Gr. *caused to stumble.*
[10] Zech. xiii. 7.
[11] Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.*
[12] Or, *Jacob*

were possible, the hour might pass away from him. 36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what I will, but what thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour? 38 [1]Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. 40 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they knew not what to answer him. 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, [2]Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is [3]betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Arise, let us be going: behold, he that [3]betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44 Now he that [3]betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely. 45 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi; and [4]kissed him. 46 And they laid hands on him, and took him. 47 But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the [5]servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me? 49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled. 50 And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain young man fol-

---

[1] Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*

[2] Or, *Do ye sleep on, then, and take your rest?*

[3] See marginal note on ch. 3. 19.

[4] Gr. *kissed him much.*

[5] Gr. *bondservant.*

lowed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his* naked *body*: and they lay hold on him; 52 but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54 And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light *of the fire*. 55 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not. 56 For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. 57 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this [6]temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. 59 And not even so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven. 63 And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses? 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be [7]worthy of death. 65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the officers received him with [8]blows of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest; 67 and

[6] Or, *sanctuary* [7] Gr. *liable to.* [8] Or, *strokes of rods*

seeing Peter warming himself, she
looked upon him, and saith, Thou
also wast with the Nazarene, *even*
Jesus. 68 But he denied, saying,
[1]I neither know, nor understand
what thou sayest: and he went out
into the [2]porch; [3]and the cock crew.
69 And the maid saw him, and began
again to say to them that stood by,
This is *one* of them. 70 But he
again denied it. And after a little
while again they that stood by said
to Peter, Of a truth thou art *one* of
them: for thou art a Galilæan. 71
But he began to curse, and to swear,
I know not this man of whom ye
speak. 72 And straightway the
second time the cock crew. And
Peter called to mind the word, how
that Jesus said unto him, Before the
cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me
thrice. [4]And when he thought
thereon he wept.

15 And straightway in the
morning the chief priests with
the elders and scribes, and the whole
council, held a consultation, and
bound Jesus, and carried him away,
and delivered him up to Pilate. 2
And Pilate asked him, Art thou the
King of the Jews? And he answering
saith unto him, Thou sayest. 3
And the chief priests accused him of
many things. 4 And Pilate again
asked him, saying, Answerest thou
nothing? behold how many things
they accuse thee of. 5 But Jesus no
more answered anything; insomuch
that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at [5]the feast he used to
release unto them one prisoner,
whom they asked of him. 7 And
there was one called Barabbas, *lying*
bound with them that had made
insurrection, men who in the insurrection
had committed murder. 8
And the multitude went up and
began to ask him *to do* as he was
wont to do unto them. 9 And Pilate
answered them, saying, Will ye that
I release unto you the King of the

---

[1] Or, *I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?*
[2] Gr. *forecourt.*
[3] Many ancient authorities omit *and the cock crew.*
[4] Or, *And he began to weep*
[5] Or, *a feast*

Jews? 10 For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up. 11 But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. 12 And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13 And they cried out again, Crucify him. 14 And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him. 15 And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the [6]Prætorium; and they call together the whole [7]band. 17 And they clothe him with purple, and platting a crown of thorns, they put it on him; 18 and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! 19 And they smote his head with a reed, and spat upon him, and bowing their knees [8]worshipped him. 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.

21 And they [9]compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. 23 And they offered him wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not. 24 And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what each should take. 25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. 26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27 And with him they crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his

[6] Or, *palace*
[7] Or, *cohort*
[8] See marginal note on ch. 5. 6.
[9] Gr. *impress.*

left.[1] 29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest the [2]temple, and buildest it in three days, 30 save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31 In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him* among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others; [3]himself he cannot save. 32 Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole [4]land until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, [5]My God, my God, [6]why hast thou forsaken me? 35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. 36 And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down. 37 And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. 38 And the veil of the [2]temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom. 39 And when the centurion, who stood by over against him, saw that he [7]so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was [8]the Son of God. 40 And there were also women beholding from afar: among whom *were* both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of [9]James the [10]less and of Joses, and Salome; 41 who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women that came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 43

[1] Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 *And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors.* See Lk. 22. 37.

[2] Or, *sanctuary*

[3] Or, *can he not save himself?*

[4] Or, *earth*

[5] Ps. xxii. 1.

[6] Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*

[7] Many ancient authorities read *so cried out, and gave up the ghost.*

[8] Or, *a son of God*

[9] Or, *Jacob*

[10] Gr. *little.*

there came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of honorable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. 44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he [11]had been any while dead. 45 And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph. 46 And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. 47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

16 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of [9]James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might come and anoint him. 2 And very early on the first day of the week, they come to the tomb when the sun was risen. 3 And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the tomb? 4 and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding great. 5 And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they were amazed. 6 And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, who hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him! 7 But go, tell his disciples and Peter, He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. 8 And they went out and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9 [12]Now when he was risen early

---

[11] Many ancient authorities read *were already dead.*

[12] The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel.

on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. 10 She went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

12 And after these things he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. 13 And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.

14 And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them that had seen him after he was risen. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the [1]gospel to the whole creation. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned. 17 And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with [2]new tongues; 18 they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

[1] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *new*.

ACCORDING TO
LUKE

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been [1]fulfilled among us, 2 even as they delivered them unto us, who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word, 3 it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus; 4 that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the [2]things [3]wherein thou wast instructed.

5 There was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. 6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. 7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* [4]well stricken in years.

8 Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, 9 according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the [5]temple of the Lord and burn incense. 10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the hour of incense. 11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12 And Zacharias was troubled when he saw *him*, and fear fell upon him. 13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is heard, and thy

---

[1] Or, *fully established*
[2] Gr. *words.*
[3] Or, *which thou wast taught by word of mouth*
[4] Gr. *advanced in their days.*
[5] Or, *sanctuary*

wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor [1]strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. 16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God. 17 And he shall [2]go before his face in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient *to walk* in the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a people prepared *for him.* 18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife [3]well stricken in years. 19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good tidings. 20 And behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. 21 And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marvelled [4]while he tarried in the [5]temple. 22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the [5]temple: and he continued making signs unto them, and remained dumb. 23 And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.

24 And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying, 25 Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 Now in the sixth month the

[1] Gr. *sikera*. [2] Some ancient authorities read *come nigh before his face*. [3] Gr. *advanced in her days*. [4] Or, *at his tarrying* [5] Or, *sanctuary*

angel Gabriel was sent from God
unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 to a virgin betrothed to a
man whose name was Joseph, of
the house of David; and the virgin's
name was Mary. 28 And he came
in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that
art [6]highly favored, the Lord *is* with
thee[7]. 29 But she was greatly
troubled at the saying, and cast in
her mind what manner of salutation
this might be. 30 And the angel
said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for
thou hast found [8]favor with God.
31 And behold, thou shalt conceive
in thy womb, and bring forth a son,
and shalt call his name Jesus. 32
He shall be great, and shall be called
the Son of the Most High: and the
Lord God shall give unto him the
throne of his father David: 33 and
he shall reign over the house of
Jacob [9]for ever; and of his kingdom
there shall be no end. 34 And Mary
said unto the angel, How shall this
be, seeing I know not a man? 35
And the angel answered and said
unto her, The Holy Spirit shall come
upon thee, and the power of the
Most High shall overshadow thee:
wherefore also [10]the holy thing which
is begotten [11]shall be called the Son
of God. 36 And behold, Elisabeth
thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived
a son in her old age; and this
is the sixth month with her that [12]was
called barren. 37 For no word from
God shall be void of power. 38 And
Mary said, Behold, the [13]handmaid
of the Lord; be it unto me according
to thy word. And the angel departed
from her.

39 And Mary arose in these days
and went into the hill country with
haste, into a city of Judah; 40 and
entered into the house of Zacharias
and saluted Elisabeth. 41 And it
came to pass, when Elisabeth heard
the salutation of Mary, the babe
leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth

---

[6] Or, *endued with grace*

[7] Many ancient authorities add *blessed* art *thou among women*. See ver. 42.

[8] Or, *grace*

[9] Gr. *unto the ages.*

[10] Or, *that which is to be born shall be called holy, the Son of God.*

[11] Some ancient authorities insert *of thee.*

[12] Or, *is*

[13] Gr. *bondmaid.*

was filled with the Holy Spirit; 42 and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb. 43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come unto me? 44 For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45 And blessed *is* she that [1]believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. 46 And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his [2]handmaid:
For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things;
And holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is unto generations and generations
On them that fear him.
51 He hath showed strength with his arm;
He hath scattered the proud [3]in the imagination of their heart.
52 He hath put down princes from *their* thrones,
And hath exalted them of low degree.
53 The hungry he hath filled with good things;
And the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath given help to Israel his servant,
That he might remember mercy
55 (As he spake unto our fathers)
Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.

57 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered;

---

[1] Or, *believed that there shall be*
[2] Gr. *bondmaid*
[3] Or, *by*

and she brought forth a son. 58 And her neighbors and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John. 61 And they said unto her, there is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. 62 And they made signs to his father, what he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. 64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, blessing God. 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa. 66 And all that heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord, the God of Israel;
For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,
69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us
In the house of his servant David
70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets that have been from of old),
71 Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;
72 To show mercy towards our fathers,
And to remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware unto Abraham our father,
74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies

Should serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.
76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High:
For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people
In the remission of their sins,
78 Because of the [1]tender mercy of our God,
[2]Whereby the dayspring from on high [3]shall visit us,
79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death;
To guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

2 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all [4]the world should be enrolled. 2 This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria. 3 And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his own city. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David; 5 to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being great with child. 6 And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered. 7 And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping [5]watch by night over their flock. 9 And an angel of the

---

[1] Or, *heart of mercy*
[2] Or, *Wherein*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *hath visited us.*
[4] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[5] Or, *night-watches*

Lord stood by them, and the glory
of the Lord shone round about
them: and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them,
Be not afraid; for behold, I bring
you good tidings of great joy which
shall be to all the people: 11 for
there is born to you this day in the
city of David a Saviour, who is
[6]Christ the Lord. 12 And this *is*
the sign unto you: Ye shall find a
babe wrapped in swaddling clothes,
and lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly
there was with the angel a
multitude of the heavenly host
praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest,
  And on earth [7]peace among [8]men
    in whom he is well pleased.

15 And it came to pass, when the
angels went away from them into
heaven, the shepherds said one to
another, Let us now go even unto
Bethlehem, and see this [9]thing that
is come to pass, which the Lord hath
made known unto us. 16 And they
came with haste, and found both
Mary and Joseph, and the babe
lying in the manger. 17 And when
they saw it, they made known concerning
the saying which was spoken
to them about this child. 18 And all
that heard it wondered at the things
which were spoken unto them by the
shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all
these [10]sayings, pondering them in
her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned,
glorifying and praising God
for all the things that they had heard
and seen, even as it was spoken unto
them.

21 And when eight days were
fulfilled for circumcising him, his
name was called JESUS, which was
so called by the angel before he was
conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their
purification [11]according to the law of
Moses were fulfilled, they brought
him up to Jerusalem, to present him
to the Lord 23 (as it is written in

---

[6] Or, *Anointed Lord*

[7] Many ancient authorities read *peace, good pleasure among men.*

[8] Gr. *men of good pleasure.*

[9] Or, *saying*

[10] Or, *things*

[11] Lev. xii. 2-6.

the law of the Lord, [1]Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord), 24 and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, [2]A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. 25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning him after the custom of the law, 28 then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Now lettest thou thy [3]servant depart, [4]Lord,
According to thy word, in peace;
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples;
32 A light for [5]revelation to the Gentiles,
And the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father and his mother were marvelling at the things which were spoken concerning him; 34 and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the falling and the rising of many in Israel; and for a sign which is spoken against; 35 yea and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts out of many hearts may be revealed. 36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was [6]of a great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity, 37 and she had been a widow even unto fourscore and four years),

[1] Ex. xiii. 2, 12.
[2] Lev. xii. 8; v. 11.
[3] Gr. *bondservant.*
[4] Gr. *Master.*
[5] Or, *the unveiling of the Gentiles*
[6] Gr. *advanced in many days.*

who departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications night and day. 38 And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to all them that were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem. 39 And when they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong, [7]filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast; 43 and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his parents knew it not; 44 but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: 45 and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. 46 And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the [8]teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions: 47 and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. 48 And when they saw him, they were astonished; and his mother said unto him, [9]Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I sought thee sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that I must be [10]in my Father's house? 50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. 51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto them: and his mother kept all *these* [11]sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom

[7] Gr. *becoming full of wisdom.*

[8] Or, *doctors* See ch. 5. 17; Acts 5. 34.

[9] Gr. *Child.*

[10] Or, *about my Father's business* Gr. *in the things of my Father.*

Or, *things*

and [1]stature, and in [2]favor with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, 2 in the highpriesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. 3 And he came into all the region round about the Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; 4 as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

[3]The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled,
And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;
And the crooked shall become straight,
And the rough ways smooth;
6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of [4]repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 9 And even now the axe also lieth at the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 10 And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must we do? 11 And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none;

---

[1] Or, *age*
[2] Or, *grace*
[3] Is. xl. 3 ff.
[4] Or, *your repentance*

and he that hath food, let him do likewise. 12 And there came also [5]publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, Teacher, what must we do? 13 And he said unto them, Extort no more than that which is appointed you. 14 And [6]soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply he were the Christ; 16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not [7]worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you [8]in the Holy Spirit and *in* fire: 17 whose fan is in his hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

18 With many other exhortations therefore preached he [9]good tidings unto the people; 19 but Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done, 20 added this also to them all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22 and the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself, when he began *to teach*, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the *son* of Heli, 24 the *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of

[5] That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes.*
[6] Gr. *soldiers on service.*
[7] Gr. *sufficient.*
[8] Or, *with*
[9] Or, *the gospel*

Jannai, the *son* of Joseph, 25 the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Amos, the *son* of Nahum, the *son* of Esli, the *son* of Naggai, 26 the *son* of Maath, the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Semein, the *son* of Josech, the *son* of Joda, 27 the *son* of Joanan, the *son* of Rhesa, the *son* of Zerubbabel, the *son* of [1]Shealtiel, the *son* of Neri, 28 the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Addi, the *son* of Cosam, the *son* of Elmadam, the *son* of Er, 29 the *son* of Jesus, the *son* of Eliezer, the *son* of Jorim, the *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, 30 the *son* of Symeon, the *son* of Judas, the *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Jonam, the *son* of Eliakim, 31 the *son* of Melea, the *son* of Menna, the *son* of Mattatha, the *son* of Nathan, the *son* of David, 32 the *son* of Jesse, the *son* of Obed, the *son* of Boaz, the *son* of [2]Salmon, the *son* of Nahshon, 33 the *son* of Amminadab, [3]the *son* of [4]Arni, the *son* of Hezron, the *son* of Perez, the *son* of Judah, 34 the *son* of Jacob, the *son* of Isaac, the *son* of Abraham, the *son* of Terah, the *son* of Nahor, 35 the *son* of Serug, the *son* of Reu, the *son* of Peleg, the *son* of Eber, the *son* of Shelah, 36 the *son* of Cainan, the *son* of Arphaxad, the *son* of Shem, the *son* of Noah, the *son* of Lamech, 37 the *son* of Methuselah, the *son* of Enoch, the *son* of Jared, the *son* of Mahalaleel, the *son* of Cainan, 38 the *son* of Enos, the *son* of Seth, the *son* of Adam, the *son* of God.

4 And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led in the Spirit in the wilderness 2 during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he hungered. 3 And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it become [5]bread. 4 And Jesus answered unto him, It is written, [6]Man shall not

---

[1] Gr. *Salathiel.* [2] Some ancient authorities write *Sala.*

[3] Many ancient authorities insert *the* son *of Admin:* and one writes *Admin* for *Amminadab.*

[4] Some ancient authorities write *Aram.*

[5] Or, *a loaf* [6] Dt. viii. 3.

live by bread alone. 5 And he led
him up, and showed him all the
kingdoms of [7]the world in a moment
of time. 6 And the devil said unto
him, To thee will I give all this
authority, and the glory of them:
for it hath been delivered unto me;
and to whomsoever I will I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt [8]worship
before me, it shall all be thine. 8
And Jesus answered and said unto
him, It is written, Thou shalt worship
the Lord thy God, and him
only shalt thou serve. 9 And he led
him to Jerusalem, and set him on
the [9]pinnacle of the temple, and
said unto him, If thou art the Son
of God, cast thyself down from
hence: 10 for it is written,

> [10]He shall give his angels charge
> concerning thee, to guard thee:

11 and,

> On their hands they shall bear
> thee up,
> Lest haply thou dash thy foot
> against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto
him, It is said, [11]Thou shalt not make
trial of the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had completed
every temptation, he departed
from him [12]for a season.

14 And Jesus returned in the power
of the Spirit into Galilee: and a fame
went out concerning him through
all the region round about. 15 And
he taught in their synagogues, being
glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth,
where he had been brought up: and
he entered, as his custom was, into
the synagogue on the sabbath day,
and stood up to read. 17 And there
was delivered unto him [13]the book
of the prophet Isaiah. And he
opened the [14]book, and found the
place where it was written,

18 [15]The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
> [16]Because he anointed me to

---

[7] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

[8] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator (comp. marginal note on Mt. 2. 2).

[9] Gr. *wing.*

[10] Ps. xci. 11, 12.

[11] Dt. vi. 16.

[12] Or, *until*

[13] Or, *a roll*

[14] Or, *roll*

[15] Is. lxi. 1 f.

[16] Or, *Wherefore*

preach [1]good tidings to the poor:
He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives,
And recovering of sight to the blind,
To set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the [2]book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21 And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, Is not this Joseph's son? 23 And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in thine own country. 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is acceptable in his own country. 25 But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land; 26 and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but only to [3]Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. 27 And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian. 28 And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things; 29 and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong. 30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was

---

[1] Or, *the gospel* [2] Or, *roll* [3] Gr. *Sarepta.*

teaching them on the sabbath day: 32 and they were astonished at his teaching; for his word was with authority. 33 And in the synagogue there was a man, that had a spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud voice, 34 [4]Ah! what have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. 36 And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is [5]this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. 37 And there went forth a rumor concerning him into every place of the region round about.

38 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.

40 And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. 41 And demons also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

42 And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them. 43 But he said unto them, I must preach [6]the good tid-

---

[4] Or, *Let alone*

[5] Or, *this word, that with authority . . . come out?*

[6] Or, *the gospel*

ings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of [1]Galilee.

5 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret; 2 and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. 3 And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the multitudes out of the boat. 4 And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5 And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down the nets. 6 And when they had done this, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were breaking; 7 and they beckoned unto their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. 8 But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9 For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken; 10 and so were also [2]James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt [3]catch men. 11 And when they had brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 13

---

[1] Very many ancient authorities read *Judæa*.

[2] Or, *Jacob*

[3] Gr. *take alive.*

And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy way, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, [4]according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 15 But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities. 16 But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, who were come out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was with him [5]to heal. 18 And behold, men bring on a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19 And not finding by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus. 20 And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? 22 But Jesus perceiving their [6]reasonings, answered and said unto them, [7]Why reason ye in your hearts? 23 Which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house. 25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, glorifying God. 26 And

[4] Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff.

[5] Gr. *that he should heal.* Many ancient authorities read *that* he *should heal them.* [6] Or, *questionings* [7] Or, *What*

amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a [1]publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me. 28 And he forsook all, and rose up and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of [1]publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. 30 And [2]the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the [1]publicans and sinners? 31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are [3]in health have no need of a physician; but they that are sick. 32 I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the *disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink. 34 And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the [4]sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 35 But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those days. 36 And he spake also a parable unto them: No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. 37 And no man putteth new wine into old [5]wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish. 38 But new wine must be put into fresh wine-skins. 39 And no man having drunk old *wine* desireth new; for he saith, The old is [6]good.

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.
[2] Or, *the Pharisees and the scribes among them*
[3] Gr. *sound.*
[4] That is, *companions of the bridegroom.*
[5] That is, *skins used as bottles.*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *better.*

6 Now it came to pass on a [7]sabbath, that he was going through the grainfields; and his disciples plucked the ears, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. 2 But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath day? 3 And Jesus answering them said, [8]Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was hungry, he, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God and took and ate the showbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone? 5 And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man there, and his right hand was withered. 7 And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to accuse him. 8 But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. 9 And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to destroy it? 10 And he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did *so*: and his hand was restored. 11 But they were filled with [9]madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God. 13 And when it was day, he called his disciples; and he chose from them twelve, whom also he named apostles: 14 Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and [10]James and John, and

[7] Many ancient authorities insert *second-first.*

[8] 1 S. xxi. 6.

[9] Or, *foolishness*

[10] Or, *Jacob*

Philip and Bartholomew, 15 and Matthew and Thomas, and [1]James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon who was called the Zealot, 16 and Judas *the* [2]*son* of [1]James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor; 17 and he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; 18 and they that were troubled with unclean spirits were healed. 19 And all the multitude sought to touch him; for power came forth from him, and healed *them* all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *are* ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. 21 Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. 22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. 23 Rejoice in that day, and leap *for joy*: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the same manner did their fathers unto the prophets. 24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. 25 Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe *unto you*, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. 26 Woe *unto you*, when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 But I say unto you that hear, Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you, 28 bless them that curse you, pray for them that despitefully use you. 29 To him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloak withhold not thy coat also. 30 Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that

[1] Or, *Jacob*

[2] Or, brother. See Jude 1.

taketh away thy goods ask them not again. 31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. 32 And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that love them. 33 And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do the same. 34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners, to receive again as much. 35 But love your enemies, and do *them* good, and lend, [3]never despairing; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High: for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. 36 Be ye merciful, even as your Father is merciful. 37 And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: release, and ye shall be released: 38 give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit? 40 The disciple is not above his teacher: but every one when he is perfected shall be as his teacher. 41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 42 Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. 43 For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. 44 For each tree is known by its own fruit. For

---

[3] Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man.*

of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. 45 The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? 47 Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like: 48 he is like a man building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it: [1]because it had been well builded. 49 But he that [2]heareth, and [3]doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation; against which the stream brake, and straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's [4]servant, who was [5]dear unto him, was sick and at the point of death. 3 And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and save his [4]servant. 4 And they, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldst do this for him; 5 for he loveth our nation, and himself built us our synagogue. 6 And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not [6]worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: 7 wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say [7]the word, and my [8]servant

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock*: as in Mt. 7. 25.

[2] Gr. *heard.* [3] Gr. *did not.* [4] Gr. *bondservant.*

[5] Or, *precious to him* Or, *honorable with him*

[6] Gr. *sufficient.* [7] Gr. *with a word.* [8] Or, *boy*

shall be healed. 8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my [4]servant, Do this, and he doeth it. 9 And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the [4]servant whole.

11 And it came to pass [9]soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and a great multitude. 12 Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. 13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. 14 And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. 16 And fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is arisen among us: and, God hath visited his people. 17 And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John told him of all these things. 19 And John calling unto him [10]two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 20 And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 21 In that hour he cured many of diseases and [11]plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind he be-

---

[9] Many ancient authorities read *on the next day*.

[10] Gr. *certain two*.

[11] Gr. *scourges*.

stowed sight. 22 And he answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have [1]good tidings preached to them. 23 And blessed is he, whosoever shall find no occasion of stumbling in me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? 25 But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. 26 But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 27 This is he of whom it is written,

[2]Behold, I send my messenger
 before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before
 thee.

28 I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is [3]but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he. 29 And all the people when they heard, and the [4]publicans, justified God, [5]being baptized with the baptism of John. 30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, [6]being not baptized of him. 31 Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like? 32 They are like unto children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; who say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not weep. 33 For John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a demon. 34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold,

---

[1] Or, *the gospel*
[2] Mal. iii. 1.
[3] Gr. *lesser*.
[4] See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.
[5] Or, *having been*
[6] Or, *not having been*

a gluttonous man, and a winebibber,
a friend of [4]publicans and sinners!
35 And wisdom [7]is justified of all
her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees de-
sired him that he would eat with him.
And he entered into the Pharisee's
house, and [8]sat down to meat. 37
And behold, a woman who was in
the city, a sinner; and when she
knew that he was [9]sitting at meat
in the Pharisee's house, she brought
[10]an alabaster cruse of ointment,
38 and standing behind at his feet,
weeping, she began to wet his feet
with her tears, and wiped them with
the hair of her head, and [11]kissed his
feet, and anointed them with the
ointment. 39 Now when the Phari-
see that had bidden him saw it, he
spake within himself, saying, This
man, if he were [12]a prophet, would
have perceived who and what man-
ner of woman this is that toucheth
him, that she is a sinner. 40 And
Jesus answering said unto him,
Simon, I have somewhat to say unto
thee. And he saith, Teacher, say
on. 41 A certain lender had two
debtors: the one owed five hundred
[13]shillings, and the other fifty. 42
When they had not *wherewith* to pay,
he forgave them both. Which of
them therefore will love him most?
43 Simon answered and said, He, I
suppose, to whom he forgave the
most. And he said unto him, Thou
hast rightly judged. 44 And turn-
ing to the woman, he said unto
Simon, Seest thou this woman? I
entered into thy house, thou gavest
me no water for my feet: but she
hath wetted my feet with her tears,
and wiped them with her hair. 45
Thou gavest me no kiss: but she,
since the time I came in, hath not
ceased to [14]kiss my feet. 46 My head
with oil thou didst not anoint: but
she hath anointed my feet with

---

[7] Or, *was*

[8] Or, *reclined at table*

[9] Or, *reclining at table*

[10] Or, *a flask*

[11] Gr. *kissed much.*

[12] Some ancient authorities read *the prophet.* See Jn. 1. 21, 25.

[13] The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seventeen cents.

[14] Gr. *kiss much.*

ointment. 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. 48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that [1]sat at meat with him began to say [2]within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? 50 And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

8 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the [3]good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the twelve, 2 and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out, 3 and Joanna the wife of Chuzas Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who ministered unto [4]them of their substance.

4 And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: 5 The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. 6 And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. 7 And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. 8 And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him what this parable might be. 10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. 11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the

---

[1] Gr. *reclined*.
[2] Or, *among*
[3] Or, *gospel*
[4] Many ancient authorities read *him*.

word of God. 12 And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved. 13 And those on the rock *are* they who, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. 14 And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15 And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with [5]patience.

16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they that enter in may see the light. 17 For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be known and come to light. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he [6]thinketh he hath.

19 And there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. 20 And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 21 But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these that hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth. 23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling *with water*, and

[5] Or, *stedfastness*

[6] Or, *seemeth to have*

were in jeopardy. 24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 And they arrived at the country of the [1]Gerasenes, which is over against Galilee. 27 And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had demons; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, but in the tombs. 28 And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not. 29 For he was commanding the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For [2]oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the demon into the deserts. 30 And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; for many demons were entered into him. 31 And they entreated him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss. 32 Now there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they entreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them leave. 33 And the demons came out from the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake, and were drowned. 34 And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. 35 And they

[1] Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*; others, *Gadarenes*: and so in ver. 37.

[2] Or, *of a long time*

went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the demons were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid. 36 And they that saw it told them how he that was possessed with demons was [3]made whole. 37 And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned. 38 But the man from whom the demons were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying, 39 Return to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. 41 And behold, there came a man named Jaïrus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his house; 42 for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, who [4]had spent all her living upon physicians, and could not be healed of any, 44 came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the issue of her blood stanched. 45 And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, [5]and they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press thee and crush *thee*. 46 But Jesus said, Some one did touch me; for I perceived that power had gone forth from me. 47 And when the woman saw that she

[3] Or, *saved*

[4] Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and.*

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *and they that were with him.*

was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. 48 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath [1]made thee whole; go in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Teacher. 50 But Jesus hearing it, answered him, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be [2]made whole. 51 And when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother. 52 And all were weeping, and bewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but sleepeth. 53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. 54 But he, taking her by the hand, called, saying, Maiden, arise. 55 And her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that *something* be given her to eat. 56 And her parents were amazed: but he charged them to tell no man what had been done.

9 And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal [3]the sick. 3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats. 4 And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. 5 And as many as receive you not, when ye depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them. 6 And they departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the [4]gospel, and healing everywhere.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard

---

[1] Or, *saved thee* [2] Or, *saved*

[3] Some ancient authorities omit *the sick.*

[4] Or, *good tidings*

of all that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was risen from the dead; 8 and by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. 9 And Herod said, John I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida. 11 But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he cured. 12 And the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get provisions: for we are here in a desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people. 14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them [5]sit down in companies, about fifty each. 15 And they did so, and made them all [5]sit down. 16 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And they ate, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

18 And it came to pass, as he was praying apart, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am? 19 And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others *say*, Elijah; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again. 20 And he said unto them, But who say ye

---

[5] Gr. *recline.*

that I am? And Peter answering said, The Christ of God. 21 But he charged them, and commanded *them* to tell this to no man; 22 saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. 23 And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25 For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit his own self? 26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and *the glory* of the Father, and of the holy angels. 27 But I tell you of a truth, There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, that he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up into the mountain to pray. 29 And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *became* white *and* dazzling. 30 And behold, there talked with him two men, who were Moses and Elijah; 31 who appeared in glory, and spake of his [1]decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. 32 Now Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: but [2]when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three [3]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. 34 And while he said these things, there came

---

[1] Or, *departure*
[2] Or, *having remained awake*
[3] Or, *booths*

a cloud, and overshadowed them:
and they feared as they entered into
the cloud. 35 And a voice came out
of the cloud, saying, This is [4]my Son,
my chosen: hear ye him. 36 And
when the voice [5]came, Jesus was
found alone. And they held their
peace, and told no man in those days
any of the things which they had
seen.

37 And it came to pass, on the
next day, when they were come down
from the mountain, a great multitude
met him. 38 And behold, a
man from the multitude cried, saying,
Teacher, I beseech thee to look
upon my son; for he is mine only
child: 39 and behold, a spirit
taketh him, and he suddenly crieth
out; and it [6]teareth him that he
foameth, and it hardly departeth
from him, bruising him sorely. 40
And I besought thy disciples to cast
it out; and they could not. 41 And
Jesus answered and said, O faithless
and perverse generation, how long
shall I be with you, and bear with
you? bring hither thy son. 42 And
as he was yet a coming, the demon
[7]dashed him down, and [8]tare *him*
grievously. But Jesus rebuked the
unclean spirit, and healed the boy,
and gave him back to his father.
43 And they were all astonished at
the majesty of God.

But while all were marvelling at
all the things which he did, he said
unto his disciples, 44 Let these words
sink into your ears: for the Son of
man shall be [9]delivered up into the
hands of men. 45 But they understood
not this saying, and it was
concealed from them, that they
should not perceive it; and they
were afraid to ask him about this
saying.

46 And there arose a [10]reasoning
among them, which of them was the
[11]greatest. 47 But when Jesus saw
the [10]reasoning of their heart, he
took a little child, and set him by

---

[4] Many ancient authorities read *my beloved Son.* See Mt. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7.
[5] Or, *was past*
[6] Or, *convulseth*
[7] Or, *rent him*
[8] Or, *convulsed*
[9] Or, *betrayed*
[10] Or, *questioning*
[11] Gr. *greater.*

his side, 48 and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is [1]least among you all, the same is great.

49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out demons in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us. 50 But Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against you is for you.

51 And it came to pass, when the days [2]were well-nigh come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, 52 and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. 53 And they did not receive him, because his face was *as though he were* going to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from heaven, and consume them[3]? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them[4]. 56 And they went to another village.

57 And as they went on the way, a certain man said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* [5]nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. 59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60 But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and publish abroad the kingdom of God. 61 And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to them that are at my house. 62 But Jesus said unto him, No man, having

---

[1] Gr. *lesser.*

[2] Gr. *were being fulfilled.*

[3] Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did.* Comp. 2 K. 1. 10–12.

[4] Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.* Some, but fewer, add also *For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives but to save them.* Comp. ch. 19. 10; Jn. 3. 17; 12. 47.

[5] Gr. *lodging-places.*

put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy[6] others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to come. 2 And he said unto them, The harvest indeed is plenteous, but the laborers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways; behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves. 4 Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes; and salute no man on the way. 5 And into whatsoever house ye shall [7]enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. 6 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon [8]him: but if not, it shall turn to you again. 7 And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: 9 and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say, 11 Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we wipe off against you: nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh. 12 I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. 13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the [9]mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment, than for you. 15 And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven?

[6] Many ancient authorities add *and two*: and so in ver. 17.

[7] Or, *enter first, say*

[8] Or, *it*

[9] Gr. *powers.*

thou shalt be brought down unto Hades. 16 He that heareth you heareth me: and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject unto us in thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. 19 Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. 20 Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

21 In that same hour he rejoiced [1]in the Holy Spirit, and said, I [2]thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; [3]for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. 22 All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*. 23 And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see: 24 for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and made trial of him, saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27 And he answering said, [4]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God [5]with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind;

---

[1] Or, *by*
[2] Or, *praise*
[3] Or, *that*
[4] Dt. vi. 5.
[5] Gr. *from.*

[6]and thy neighbor as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor? 30 Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, who both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, 34 and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on *them* oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow he took out two [7]shillings, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. 36 Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbor unto him that fell among the robbers? 37 And he said, He that showed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. 40 But Martha was [8]cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. 41 But the Lord answered and said unto her, [9]Martha, Martha, thou art

---

[6] Lev. xix. 18. [7] See marginal note on ch. 7. 41.
[8] Gr. *distracted.*
[9] A few ancient authorities read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled; Mary hath chosen &c.*

anxious and troubled about many
things: 42 [1]but one thing is needful:
for Mary hath chosen the good part,
which shall not be taken away from
her.

11 And it came to pass, as he
was praying in a certain place,
that when he ceased, one of his disciples
said unto him, Lord, teach us
to pray, even as John also taught
his disciples. 2 And he said unto
them, When ye pray, say, [2]Father,
Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom
come.[3] 3 Give us day by day
[4]our daily bread. 4 And forgive us
our sins; for we ourselves also forgive
every one that is indebted to us.
And bring us not into temptation[5].

5 And he said unto them, Which
of you shall have a friend, and shall
go unto him at midnight, and say to
him, Friend, lend me three loaves;
6 for a friend of mine is come to me
from a journey, and I have nothing
to set before him; 7 and he from
within shall answer and say, Trouble
me not: the door is now shut, and
my children are with me in bed; I
cannot rise and give thee? 8 I say
unto you, Though he will not rise
and give him because he is his friend,
yet because of his importunity he
will arise and give him [6]as many as
he needeth. 9 And I say unto you,
Ask, and it shall be given you; seek,
and ye shall find; knock, and it shall
be opened unto you. 10 For every
one that asketh receiveth; and he
that seeketh findeth; and to him
that knocketh it shall be opened.
11 And of which of you that is a
father shall his son ask [7]a loaf, and
he give him a stone? or a fish, and
he for a fish give him a serpent?
12 Or *if* he shall ask an egg, will he
give him a scorpion? 13 If ye then,

[1] Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one.*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *Our Father, who art in heaven.* See Mt. 6. 9.

[3] Many ancient authorities add *Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.* See Mt. 6. 10.

[4] Gr. *our bread for the coming day.* Or, *our needful bread:* as in Mt. 6. 11.

[5] Many ancient authorities add *but deliver us from the evil* one (or, *from evil*). See Mt. 6. 13.

[6] Or, *whatsoever things*

[7] Some ancient authorities omit *a loaf, and he give him a stone? or.*

being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was casting out a demon *that was* dumb. And it came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled. 15 But some of them said, [8]By [9]Beelzebub the prince of the demons casteth he out demons. 16 And others, trying *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; [10]and a house *divided* against a house falleth. 18 And if Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out demons [8]by [9]Beelzebub. 19 And if I [8]by [9]Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I by the finger of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. 21 When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 The unclean spirit when [11]he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and finding none, [11]he saith, I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when [11]he is come, [11]he findeth it swept and garnished. 26 Then goeth [11]he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more evil than [12]himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out

[8] Or, *In*

[9] Gr. *Beelzebul.*

[10] Or, *and house falleth upon house*

[11] Or, *it*

[12] Or, *itself*

of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. 28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. 30 For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, [1]a greater than Solomon is here. 32 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, [1]a greater than Jonah is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. 34 The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. 35 Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. 36 If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

37 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to [2]dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. 38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first bathed himself before [2]dinner. 39 And the Lord said unto him, Now ye the Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but

[1] Gr. *more than.*

[2] Gr. *breakfast.*

your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. 40 Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the inside also? 41 But give for alms those things which [3]are within; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over justice and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 43 Woe unto you Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces. 44 Woe unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* know it not.

45 And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, Teacher, in saying this thou reproachest us also. 46 And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye load men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47 Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build *their tombs*. 49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and *some* of them they shall kill and persecute; 50 that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; 51 from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the [4]sanctuary: yea, I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation. 52 Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to [5]press upon *him*

---

[3] Or, *ye can*

[4] Gr. *house.*

[5] Or, *set themselves vehemently against* him

vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of [1]many things; 54 laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

12 In the mean time, when [2]the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trod one upon another, he began to [3]say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 3 Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. 4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5 But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, who after he hath killed hath [4]power to cast into [5]hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two pence? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. 7 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows. 8 And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess [6]me before men, [7]him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: 9 but he that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God. 10 And every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. 11 And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

[1] Or, *more* [2] Gr. *the myriads of.*
[3] Or, *say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye*
[4] Or, *authority* [5] Gr. *Gehenna.* [6] Gr. *in me.* [7] Gr. *in him.*

13 And one out of the multitude said unto him, Teacher, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. 14 But he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? 15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: [8]for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. 16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: 17 and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits? 18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my grain and my goods. 19 And I will say to my [9]soul, [9]Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, be merry. 20 But God said unto him, Thou foolish one, this night [10]is thy [9]soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? 21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for *your* [11]life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. 23 For the [11]life is more than the food, and the body than the raiment. 24 Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much more value are ye than the birds! 25 And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto [12]the measure of his life? 26 If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest? 27 Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of

[8] Or, *for even in a man's abundance his life is not from the things which he possesseth*

[9] Or, *life*

[10] Gr. *they require thy soul.*

[11] Or, *soul*

[12] Or, *his stature*

these. 28 But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *shall he clothe* you, O ye of little faith? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Yet seek ye [1]his kingdom, and these things shall be added unto you. 32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33 Sell that which ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. 34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lamps burning; 36 and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open unto him. 37 Blessed are those [2]servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them. 38 And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find *them* so, blessed are those *servants*. 39 [3]But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be [4]broken through. 40 Be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

41 And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even unto all? 42 And the Lord said, Who then is [5]the faithful and wise

[1] Many ancient authorities read *the kingdom of God*.

[2] Gr. *bondservants*.

[3] Or, *But this ye know*

[4] Gr. *digged through*.

[5] Or, *the faithful steward, the wise* man *whom &c*

steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season? 43 Blessed is that [6]servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. 45 But if that [6]servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; 46 the lord of that [6]servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall [7]cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaithful. 47 And that [6]servant, who knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*; 48 but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

49 I came to cast fire upon the earth; and [8]what do I desire, if it is already kindled? 50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! 51 Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52 for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. 55 And when *ye see* a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be

---

[6] Gr. *bondservant.*

[7] Or, *severely scourge him*

[8] Or, *how would I that it were already kindled!*

a [1]scorching heat; and it cometh to
pass. 56 Ye hypocrites, ye know
how to [2]interpret the face of the
earth and the heaven; but how is it
that ye know not how to [2]interpret
this time? 57 And why even of
yourselves judge ye not what is
right? 58 For as thou art going with
thine adversary before the magistrate,
on the way give diligence to be
quit of him; lest haply he drag thee
unto the judge, and the judge shall
deliver thee to the [3]officer, and the
[3]officer shall cast thee into prison.
59 I say unto thee, Thou shalt by
no means come out thence, till thou
have paid the very last mite.

13 Now there were some present
at that very season who
told him of the Galilæans, whose
blood Pilate had mingled with their
sacrifices. 2 And he answered and
said unto them, Think ye that these
Galilæans were sinners above all the
Galilæans, because they have suffered
these things? 3 I tell you, Nay:
but, except ye repent, ye shall all in
like manner perish. 4 Or those
eighteen, upon whom the tower in
Siloam fell, and killed them, think
ye that they were [4]offenders above
all the men that dwell in Jerusalem?
5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye
repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 And he spake this parable; A
certain man had a fig tree planted
in his vineyard; and he came seeking
fruit thereon, and found none.
7 And he said unto the vinedresser,
Behold, these three years I come
seeking fruit on this fig tree, and
find none: cut it down; why doth
it also cumber the ground? 8 And
he answering saith unto him, Lord,
let it alone this year also, till I shall
dig about it, and dung it: 9 and if
it bear fruit thenceforth, *well*; but
if not, thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of
the synagogues on the sabbath day.
11 And behold, a woman that had
a spirit of infirmity eighteen years;
and she was bowed together, and

[1] Or, *hot wind* [2] Gr. *prove.* [3] Gr. *exactor.* [4] Gr. *debtors.*

could in no wise lift herself up. 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 13 And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. 14 And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. 15 But the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the [5]stall, and lead him away to watering? 16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, *these* eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath? 17 And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I liken it? 19 It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21 It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [6]measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

22 And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. 23 And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that are saved? And he said unto them, 24 Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be [7]able. 25 When once the master of the house is risen

---

[5] Gr. *manger.*
[6] See marginal note on Mt. 13. 33.
[7] Or, *able, when once*

up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are; 26 then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our streets; 27 and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. 28 There shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without. 29 And they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall [1]sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last.

31 In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for Herod would fain kill thee. 32 And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* I [2]am perfected. 33 Nevertheless I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen *gathereth* her own brood under her wings, and ye would not! 35 Behold, your house is left unto you *desolate*: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching him. 2 And behold, there was before him a certain man that

---

[1] Gr. *recline.*

[2] Or, *end my course*

had the dropsy. 3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not? 4 But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go. 5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have [3]an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? 6 And they could not answer again unto these things.

7 And he spake a parable unto those that were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them, 8 When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, [4]sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honorable man than thou be bidden of him, 9 and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that [5]sit at meat with thee. 11 For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbors; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. 13 But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: 14 and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that [6]sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed

[3] Many ancient authorities read *a son*. See ch. 13. 15.
[4] Gr. *recline not*.
[5] Gr. *recline*. Comp. ch. 7. 36, 37, marg.
[6] Gr. *reclined*. Comp. ch. 7. 36, 37, marg.

is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many: 17 and he sent forth his [1]servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for *all* things are now ready. 18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it; I pray thee have me excused. 19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee have me excused. 20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 And the [1]servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his [1]servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. 22 And the [1]servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord said unto the [1]servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. 24 For I say unto you, that none of those men that were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said unto them, 26 If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27 Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. 28 For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete it? 29 Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, 30 saying, This man began to build, and was not able to

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.*

finish. 31 Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of peace. 33 So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. 34 Salt therefore is good: but if even the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned? 35 It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill: *men* cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 Now all the [2]publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him to hear him. 2 And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake unto them this parable, saying, 4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and his neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7 I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more* than over ninety and nine righteous persons, who need no repentance.

8 Or what woman having ten [3]pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it? 9 And when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost. 10 Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in the

[2] See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.

[3] Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence, or sixteen cents.

presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons: 12 and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of [1]*thy* substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. 13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he would fain [2]have filled his belly with [3]the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. 17 But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! 18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: 19 I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20 And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and [4]kissed him. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son[5]. 22 But the father said to his [6]servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: 23 and bring the fatted calf, *and* kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: 24 for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began

---

[1] Gr. *the.*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *have been filled.*

[3] Gr. *the pods of the carob tree.*

[4] Gr. *kissed him much.* See ch. 7. 38, 45.

[5] Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants.* See ver. 19.

[6] Gr. *bondservants.*

to be merry. 25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. 26 And he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might be. 27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28 But he was angry, and would not go in: and his father came out, and entreated him. 29 But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine; and *yet* thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: 30 but when this thy son came, who hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, [7]Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. 32 But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive *again*; and *was* lost, and is found.

16 And he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, who had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was wasting his goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. 3 And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed. 4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. 5 And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? 6 And he said, A hundred [8]measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy [9]bond, and sit down quickly and write fifty. 7 Then said he to an-

[7] Gr. *Child.*

[8] Gr. *baths*, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.

[9] Gr. *writings.*

other, And how much owest thou?
And he said, A hundred [1]measures
of wheat. He saith unto him, Take
thy [2]bond, and write fourscore. 8
And his lord commended [3]the unrighteous
steward because he had
done wisely: for the sons of this
[4]world are for their own generation
wiser than the sons of the light.
9 And I say unto you, Make to
yourselves friends [5]by means of the
mammon of unrighteousness; that,
when it shall fail, they may receive
you into the eternal tabernacles.
10 He that is faithful in a very little
is faithful also in much: and he that
is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous
also in much. 11 If therefore
ye have not been faithful in the
unrighteous mammon, who will commit
to your trust the true *riches*?
12 And if ye have not been faithful
in that which is another's, who will
give you that which is [6]your own?
13 No [7]servant can serve two masters:
for either he will hate the one,
and love the other; or else he will
hold to one, and despise the other.
Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees, who were
lovers of money, heard all these
things; and they scoffed at him.
15 And he said unto them, Ye are
they that justify yourselves in the
sight of men; but God knoweth your
hearts: for that which is exalted
among men is an abomination in the
sight of God. 16 The law and the
prophets *were* until John: from that
time the [8]gospel of the kingdom of
God is preached, and every man
entereth violently into it. 17 But
it is easier for heaven and earth to
pass away, than for one tittle of the
law to fall.

18 Every one that putteth away
his wife, and marrieth another, committeth
adultery: and he that marrieth
one that is put away from a
husband committeth adultery.

[1] Gr. *cors*, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45. 14.
[2] Gr. *writings*.
[3] Gr. *the steward of unrighteousness*.
[4] Or, *age*
[5] Gr. *out of*.
[6] Some ancient authorities read *our own*.
[7] Gr. *household-servant*.
[8] Or, *good tidings*: comp. ch. 3. 18.

19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, [9]faring sumptuously every day: 20 and a certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 and desiring to be fed with the *crumbs* that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. 23 And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame. 25 But Abraham said,[10] Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. 26 And [11]besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. 27 And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house; 28 for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 29 But Abraham saith, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

17 And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occasions of stumbling should come; but woe unto him, through whom they come! 2 It were well

---

[9] Or, *living in mirth and splendor every day*
[10] Gr. *Child.*
[11] Or, *in all these things*

for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. 3 Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4 And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would obey you. 7 But who is there of you, having a [1]servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway and sit down to meat; 8 and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank the [1]servant because he did the things that were commanded? 10 Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable [2]servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, [3]as they were on the way to Jerusalem, that he was passing [4]along the borders of Samaria and Galilee. 12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, who stood afar off: 13 and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. 14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. 15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God; 16 and he fell upon his face

[1] Gr. *bondservant.*

[2] Gr. *bondservants.*

[3] Or, *as he was*

[4] Or, *through the midst of &c.*

at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. 17 And Jesus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine? 18 [5]Were there none found that returned to give glory to God, save this [6]stranger? 19 And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: thy faith hath [7]made thee whole.

20 And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: 21 neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is [8]within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. 23 And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after *them*: 24 for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man be [9]in his day. 25 But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of this generation. 26 And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. 28 Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all: 30 after the same manner shall it be in the day that the Son of man is revealed. 31 In that day, he that shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field likewise not

[5] Or, *There were none found . . . save this stranger.*
[6] Or, *alien* [7] Or, *saved thee* [8] Or, *in the midst of you*
[9] Some ancient authorities omit *in his day.*

return back. 32 Remember Lot's wife. 33 Whosoever shall seek to gain his life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose *his life* shall [1]preserve it. 34 I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.[2] 37 And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body *is*, thither will the [3]eagles also be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2 saying, There was in a city a judge, who feared not God, and regarded not man: 3 and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, [4]Avenge me of mine adversary. 4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; 5 yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, [5]lest she [6]wear me out by her continual coming. 6 And the Lord said, Hear what [7]the unrighteous judge saith. 7 And shall not God avenge his elect, that cry to him day and night, [8]and *yet* he is longsuffering over them? 8 I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find [9]faith on the earth?

9 And he spake also this parable unto certain who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set [10]all others at nought: 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a [11]publican. 11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the

[1] Gr. *save it alive.*

[2] Some ancient authorities add ver. 36 *There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.* Mt. 24. 40.

[3] Or, *vultures*

[4] Or, *Do me justice of*: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8.

[5] Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*

[6] Gr. *bruise.*

[7] Gr. *the judge of unrighteousness.*

[8] Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?*

[9] Or, *the faith*

[10] Gr. *the rest.*

[11] See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.

rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this [11]publican. 12 I fast twice in the week; I give tithes of all that I get. 13 But the [11]publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, saying, God, [12]be thou merciful to me [13]a sinner. 14 I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they were bringing unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for [14]to such belongeth the kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *even* God. 20 Thou knowest the commandments, [15]Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor thy father and mother. 21 And he said, All these things have I observed from my youth up. 22 And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 23 But when he heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich. 24 And Jesus seeing him said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 25 For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

[12] Or, *be thou propitiated*
[13] Or, *the sinner*
[14] Or, *of such is*
[15] Ex. xx. 12-16; Dt. v. 16-20.

26 And they that heard it said, Then who can be saved? 27 But he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. 28 And Peter said, Lo, we have left [1]our own, and followed thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30 who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in the [2]world to come eternal life.

31 And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written through the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. 32 For he shall be [3]delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon: 33 and they shall scourge and kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. 34 And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

35 And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: 36 and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. 37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. 39 And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. 40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41 What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath [4]made thee whole. 43 And immediately he received his sight, and

---

[1] Or, *our own* homes. See Jn. 19. 27.
[2] Or, *age*
[3] Or, *betrayed*
[4] Or, *saved thee*

followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

19 And he entered and was passing through Jericho. 2 And behold, a man called by name Zacchæus; and he was a chief publican, and he was rich. 3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. 4 And he ran on before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. 5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house. 6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. 7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man that is a sinner. 8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any man, I restore fourfold. 9 And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham. 10 For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* they supposed that the kingdom of God was immediately to appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called ten [5]servants of his, and gave them ten [6]pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye *herewith* till I come. 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us. 15 And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he com-

---

[5] Gr. *bondservants.*

[6] *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. 15. 8.

manded these [1]servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. 16 And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. 17 And he said unto him, Well done, thou good [2]servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18 And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. 19 And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities. 20 And [3]another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: 21 for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that which thou layedst not down, and reapest that which thou didst not sow. 22 He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked [2]servant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that which I laid not down, and reaping that which I did not sow; 23 then wherefore gavest thou not my money into the bank, and [4]I at my coming should have required it with interest? 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. 25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. 26 I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him. 27 But these mine enemies, that would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called Olivet, he sent two of the disciples, 30 saying, Go your way

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.* [2] Gr. *bondservant.* [3] Gr. *the other.* [4] Or, *I should have gone and required*

into the village over against *you;* in
which as ye enter ye shall find a colt
tied, whereon no man ever yet sat:
loose him, and bring him. 31 And
if any one ask you, Why do ye loose
him? thus shall ye say, The Lord
hath need of him. 32 And they that
were sent went away, and found
even as he had said unto them. 33
And as they were loosing the colt,
the owners thereof said unto them,
Why loose ye the colt? 34 And they
said, The Lord hath need of him.
35 And they brought him to Jesus:
and they threw their garments upon
the colt, and set Jesus thereon. 36
And as he went, they spread their
garments in the way. 37 And as he
was now drawing nigh, *even* at the
descent of the mount of Olives, the
whole multitude of the disciples
began to rejoice and praise God with
a loud voice for all the [5]mighty works
which they had seen; 38 saying,
Blessed *is* the King that cometh in
the name of the Lord: peace in
heaven, and glory in the highest.
39 And some of the Pharisees from
the multitude said unto him, Teacher,
rebuke thy disciples. 40 And he
answered and said, I tell you that,
if these shall hold their peace, the
stones will cry out.

41 And when he drew nigh, he
saw the city and wept over it, 42
saying, [6]If thou hadst known in
[7]this day, even thou, the things which
belong unto [8]peace! but now they
are hid from thine eyes. 43 For the
days shall come upon thee, when
thine enemies shall cast up a [9]bank
about thee, and compass thee round,
and keep thee in on every side, 44
and shall dash thee to the ground,
and thy children within thee; and
they shall not leave in thee one stone
upon another; because thou knewest
not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he entered into the temple,
and began to cast out them that sold,
46 saying unto them, It is written,

---

[5] Gr. *powers*.
[6] Or, *O that thou hadst known*
[7] Some ancient authorities read *this thy day.*
[8] Some ancient authorities read *thy peace.*
[9] Gr. *palisade.*

[1]And my house shall be a house of
prayer: but [2]ye have made it a den
of robbers.

47 And he was teaching daily in
the temple. But the chief priests
and the scribes and the principal
men of the people sought to destroy
him: 48 and they could not find
what they might do; for the people
all hung upon him, listening.

20 And it came to pass, on one
of the days, as he was teaching
the people in the temple, and preaching
the [3]gospel, there came upon him
the chief priests and the scribes with
the elders; 2 and they spake, saying
unto him, Tell us: By what authority
doest thou these things? or who
is he that gave thee this authority?
3 And he answered and said unto
them, I also will ask you a [4]question;
and tell me: 4 The baptism of John,
was it from heaven, or from men?
5 And they reasoned with themselves,
saying, If we shall say, From
heaven; he will say, Why did ye not
believe him? 6 But if we shall say,
from men; all the people will stone
us: for they are persuaded that
John was a prophet. 7 And they
answered, that they knew not whence
it was. 8 And Jesus said unto them,
Neither tell I you by what authority
I do these things.

9 And he began to speak unto the
people this parable: A man planted
a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen,
and went into another
country for a long time. 10 And at
the season he sent unto the husbandmen
a [5]servant, that they should
give him of the fruit of the vineyard:
but the husbandmen beat him, and
sent him away empty. 11 And he
sent yet another [5]servant: and him
also they beat, and handled him
shamefully, and sent him away
empty. 12 And he sent yet a third:
and him also they wounded, and
cast him forth. 13 And the lord of
the vineyard said, What shall I do?
I will send my beloved son; it may

[1] Is. lvi. 7.
[2] Jer. vii. 11.
[3] Or, *good tidings*: comp. ch. 3. 18.
[4] Gr. *word*.
[5] Gr. *bondservant*.

be they will reverence him. 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir; let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. 15 And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them? 16 He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, [6]God forbid. 17 But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,

> [7]The stone which the builders rejected,
> The same was made the head of the corner?

18 Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

19 And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake this parable against them. 20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, who feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the [8]rule and to the authority of the governor. 21 And they asked him, saying, Teacher, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person *of any*, but of a truth teachest the way of God: 22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? 23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, 24 Show me a [9]denarius. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they said, Cæsar's. 25 And he said unto them, Then render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. 26 And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

[6] Gr. *Be it not so.* [7] Ps. cxviii. 22.
[8] Or, *ruling power*
[9] See marginal note on ch. 7. 41.

27 And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they that say that there is no resurrection; 28 and they asked him, saying, Teacher, [1]Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; 30 and the second: 31 and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. 32 Afterward the woman also died. 33 In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to wife. 34 And Jesus said unto them, The sons of this [2]world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that [2]world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36 for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. 37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in [3]*the place concerning* the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38 Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. 39 And certain of the scribes answering said, Teacher, thou hast well said. 40 For they durst not any more ask him any question.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is David's son? 42 For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

[4]The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

45 And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples, 46 Beware of the scribes, who desire

---

[1] Dt. xxv. 5.
[2] Or, *age*
[3] Ex. iii. 6.
[4] Ps. cx. 1.

to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts; 47 who devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

21 And he looked up, [5]and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all: 4 for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts; but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, 6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 7 And they asked him, saying, Teacher, when therefore shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are about to come to pass? 8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying I am *he*; and, The time is at hand: go ye not after them. 9 And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; 11 and there shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs from heaven. 12 But before all these things, they shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering up you to the synagogues and prisons, [6]bringing you before kings and governors for my name's sake. 13 It shall turn out unto you for a testimony. 14 Settle

---

[5] Or, *and saw them that . . . treasury, and they were rich.*

[6] Gr. you *being brought.*

it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer: 15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. 16 But ye shall be [1]delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and *some* of you [2]shall they cause to be put to death. 17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. 18 And not a hair of your head shall perish. 19 In your [3]patience ye shall win your [4]souls.

20 But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that her desolation is at hand. 21 Then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out; and let not them that are in the country enter therein. 22 For these are days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. 23 Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress upon the [5]land, and wrath unto this people. 24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows; 26 men [6]fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on [7]the world: for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the

[1] Or, *betrayed*
[2] Or, *shall they put to death*
[3] Or, *stedfastness*
[4] Or, *lives*
[5] Or, *earth*
[6] Or, *expiring*
[7] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

trees: 30 when they now shoot forth, ye see it and know of your own selves that the summer is now nigh. 31 Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh. 32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished. 33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly as a snare: 35 for *so* shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of all the earth. 36 But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And every day he was teaching in the temple; and every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that is called Olivet. 38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. 2 And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

3 And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. 4 And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might [8]deliver him unto them. 5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. 6 And he consented, and sought opportunity to [8]deliver him unto them [9]in the absence of the multitude.

7 And the day of unleavened bread came, on which the passover must be sacrificed. 8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the passover, that we may eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we make

---

[8] Or, *betray*

[9] Or, *without tumult*

ready? 10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth. 11 And ye shall say unto the master of the house, The Teacher saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 12 And he will show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: 16 for I say unto you, I shall not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. 17 And he received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: 18 for I say unto you, I shall not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. 19 And he took [1]bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body [2]which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood, *even* that which is poured out for you. 21 But behold, the hand of him that [3]betrayeth me is with me on the table. 22 For the Son of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom he is [3]betrayed! 23 And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And there arose also a contention among them, which of them was accounted to be [4]greatest. 25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over

[1] Or, *a loaf*

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *which is given for you . . . which is poured out for you.*

[3] See ver. 4.

[4] Gr. *greater.*

them; and they that have authority
over them are called Benefactors.
26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he
that is the greater among you, let
him become as the younger; and
he that is chief, as he that doth
serve. 27 For which is greater, he
that [5]sitteth at meat, or he that
serveth? is not he that [5]sitteth at
meat? but I am in the midst of you
as he that serveth. 28 But ye are
they that have continued with me
in my temptations; 29 and [6]I appoint
unto you a kingdom, even as
my Father appointed unto me, 30
that ye may eat and drink at my
table in my kingdom; and ye shall
sit on thrones judging the twelve
tribes of Israel.

31 Simon, Simon, behold, Satan
[7]asked to have you, that he might
sift you as wheat: 32 but I made
supplication for thee, that thy faith
fail not; and do thou, when once
thou hast turned again, establish thy
brethren. 33 And he said unto him,
Lord, with thee I am ready to go
both to prison and to death. 34 And
he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock
shall not crow this day, until thou
shalt thrice deny that thou knowest
me.

35 And he said unto them, When
I sent you forth without purse, and
wallet, and shoes, lacked ye anything?
And they said, Nothing.
36 And he said unto them, But now,
he that hath a purse, let him take it,
and likewise a wallet; [8]and he that
hath none, let him sell his cloak, and
buy a sword. 37 For I say unto you,
that this which is written must be
fulfilled in me, [9]And he was reckoned
with transgressors: for that which
concerneth me hath [10]fulfilment.
38 And they said, Lord, behold, here
are two swords. And he said unto
them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as
his custom was, unto the mount of

[5] Gr. *reclineth.*

[6] Or, *I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c.*

[7] Or, *obtained you by asking*

[8] Or, *and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloak, and buy one.*

[9] Is. liii. 12.

[10] Gr. *end.*

Olives; and the disciples also followed him. 40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. 41 And he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and he kneeled down and prayed, 42 saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. 43 [1]And there appeared unto him an angel from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the ground. 45 And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow, 46 and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

47 While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, [2]betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 49 And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? 50 And a certain one of them smote the [3]servant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. 51 But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye *them* thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. 52 And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, that were come against him, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves? 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 And they seized him, and led him *away*, and brought him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed afar off. 55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the

---

[1] Many ancient authorities omit ver. 43, 44.
[2] See ver. 4.
[3] Gr. *bondservant.*

court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. 56 And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light *of the fire*, and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This man also was with him. 57 But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him not. 58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou also art *one* of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. 59 And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him; for he is a Galilæan. 60 But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. 61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, Before the cock crow this day thou shalt deny me thrice. 62 And he went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held [4]*Jesus* mocked him, and beat him. 64 And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, Prophesy: who is he that struck thee? 65 And many other things spake they against him, reviling him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into their council, saying, 67 If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: 68 and if I ask *you*, ye will not answer. 69 But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power of God. 70 And they all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, [5]Ye say that I am. 71 And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

23 And the whole company of them rose up, and brought him before Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and

---

[4] Gr. *him.*

[5] Or, *Ye say* it, *because I am*

forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying that he himself is Christ a king. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest. 4 And Pilate said unto the chief priests and the multitudes, I find no fault in this man. 5 But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judæa, and beginning from Galilee even unto this place. 6 But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan. 7 And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days.

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some [1]miracle done by him. 9 And he questioned him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. 11 And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate. 12 And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 14 and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 15 no, nor yet Herod: for [2]he sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him. 16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.[3] 18 But they cried out all

---

[1] Gr. *sign.*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him.*

[3] Many ancient authorities insert ver. 17 *Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one* prisoner. Comp. Mt. 27. 15; Mk. 15. 6; Jn. 18. 39. Others add the same words after ver. 19.

together, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas: —19 one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison. 20 And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring to release Jesus; 21 but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and release him. 23 But they were urgent with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. And their voices prevailed. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that what they asked for should be done. 25 And he released him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

26 And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who bewailed and lamented him. 28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 29 For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they came unto the place which is called [4]The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand

---

[4] According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning.

and the other on the left. 34 [1]And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them, they cast lots. 35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen. 36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him vinegar, 37 and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself. 38 And there was also a superscription over him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors that were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thyself and us. 40 But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? 41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. 42 And he said, Jesus, remember me when thou comest [2]in thy kingdom. 43 And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness came over the whole [3]land until the ninth hour, 45 [4]the sun's light failing: and the veil of the [5]temple was rent in the midst. 46 [6]And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said this, he gave up the ghost. 47 And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. 48 And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned smiting their breasts. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women

---

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom.*

[3] Or, *earth*

[4] Gr. *the sun failing.*

[5] Or, *sanctuary*

[6] Or, *And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said*

that followed with him from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

50 And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a councillor, a good and righteous man 51 (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), *a man* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of God: 52 this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. 53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where never man had yet lain. 54 And it was the day of the Preparation, and the sabbath [7]drew on. 55 And the women, who had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested

24 according to the commandment. 1 But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. 3 And they entered in, and found not the body [8]of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel: 5 and as they were affrighted and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye [9]the living among the dead? 6 [10]He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 7 saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. 8 And they remembered his words, 9 and returned [11]from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. 10 Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and

---

[7] Gr. *began to dawn.*

[8] Some ancient authorities omit *of the Lord Jesus.*

[9] Gr. *him that liveth.*

[10] Some ancient authorities omit *He is not here, but is risen.*

[11] Some ancient authorities omit *from the tomb.*

Mary the *mother* of James: and the
other women with them told these
things unto the apostles. 11 And
these words appeared in their sight
as idle talk; and they disbelieved
them. 12 [1]But Peter arose, and
ran unto the tomb; and stooping
and looking in, he seeth the linen
cloths by themselves; and he [2]departed
to his home, wondering at
that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them were
going that very day to a village
named Emmaus, which was threescore
furlongs from Jerusalem. 14
And they communed with each
other of all these things which had
happened. 15 And it came to pass,
while they communed and questioned
together, that Jesus himself
drew near, and went with them.
16 But their eyes were holden that
they should not know him. 17 And
he said unto them, [3]What communications
are these that ye have
one with another, as ye walk? And
they stood still, looking sad. 18
And one of them, named Cleopas,
answering said unto him, [4]Dost
thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and
not know the things which are come
to pass there in these days? 19 And
he said unto them, What things?
And they said unto him, The things
concerning Jesus the Nazarene, who
was a prophet mighty in deed and
word before God and all the people:
20 and how the chief priests and our
rulers delivered him up to be condemned
to death, and crucified him.
21 But we hoped that it was he who
should redeem Israel. Yea and besides
all this, it is now the third day
since these things came to pass.
22 Moreover certain women of our
company amazed us, having been
early at the tomb; 23 and when they
found not his body, they came,
saying, that they had also seen a
vision of angels, who said that he

---

[1] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12.

[2] Or, *departed, wondering with himself*

[3] Gr. *What words are these that ye exchange one with another.*

[4] Or, *Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things*

was alive. 24 And certain of them
that were with us went to the tomb,
and found it even so as the women
had said: but him they saw not.
25 And he said unto them, O foolish
men, and slow of heart to believe
[5]in all that the prophets have spoken!
26 Behooved it not the Christ to
suffer these things, and to enter into
his glory? 27 And beginning from
Moses and from all the prophets, he
interpreted to them in all the
scriptures the things concerning himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto
the village, whither they were going:
and he made as though he would go
further. 29 And they constrained
him, saying, Abide with us; for it
is toward evening, and the day is
now far spent. And he went in to
abide with them. 30 And it came
to pass, when he had sat down with
them to meat, he took the [6]bread
and blessed; and breaking *it* he gave
to them. 31 And their eyes were
opened, and they knew him; and he
vanished out of their sight. 32 And
they said one to another, Was not
our heart burning within us, while
he spake to us in the way, while he
opened to us the scriptures? 33 And
they rose up that very hour, and
returned to Jerusalem, and found
the eleven gathered together, and
them that were with them, 34 saying,
The Lord is risen indeed, and hath
appeared to Simon. 35 And they
rehearsed the things *that happened*
in the way, and how he was known
of them in the breaking of the bread.

36 And as they spake these things,
he himself stood in the midst of
them, [7]and saith unto them, Peace
be unto you. 37 But they were
terrified and affrighted, and supposed
that they beheld a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, Why are
ye troubled? and wherefore do
questionings arise in your heart?
39 See my hands and my feet, that
it is I myself: handle me, and see;
for a spirit hath not flesh and bones,

---

[5] Or, *after* [6] Or, *loaf*

[7] Some ancient authorities omit *and saith unto them. Peace* be *unto you.*

as ye behold me having. 40 [1]And
when he had said this, he showed
them his hands and his feet. 41 And
while they still disbelieved for joy,
and wondered, he said unto them,
Have ye here anything to eat? 42
And they gave him a piece of a
broiled fish[2]. 43 And he took it, and
ate before them.

44 And he said unto them, These
are my words which I spake unto
you, while I was yet with you, that
all things must needs be fulfilled,
which are written in the law of
Moses, and the prophets, and the
psalms, concerning me. 45 Then
opened he their mind, that they
might understand the scriptures;
46 and he said unto them, Thus it
is written, that the Christ should
suffer, and rise again from the dead
the third day; 47 and that repentance
[3]and remission of sins should
be preached in his name unto all the
[4]nations, beginning from Jerusalem.
48 Ye are witnesses of these things.
49 And behold, I send forth the
promise of my Father upon you:
but tarry ye in the city, until
ye be clothed with power from on
high.

50 And he led them out until *they
were* over against Bethany: and he
lifted up his hands, and blessed
them. 51 And it came to pass,
while he blessed them, he parted
from them, [5]and was carried up into
heaven. 52 And they [6]worshipped
him, and returned to Jerusalem with
great joy: 53 and were continually
in the temple, blessing God.

[1] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40.

[2] Many ancient authorities add *and a honeycomb.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *unto.*

[4] Or, *nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses*

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven.*

[6] Some ancient authorities omit *worshipped him, and.* See marginal note on ch. 4. 7.

ACCORDING TO
JOHN

1 In the beginning was the
Word, and the Word was with
God, and the Word was God. 2 The
same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made through him;
and without him [1]was not anything
made that hath been made. 4 In
him was life; and the life was the light
of men. 5 And the light shineth in
the darkness; and the darkness [2]apprehended
it not. 6 There came a
man, sent from God, whose name was
John. 7 The same came for witness,
that he might bear witness of the
light, that all might believe through
him. 8 He was not the light, but
came that he might bear witness of
the light. 9 [3]There was the true
light, *even the light* which lighteth
[4]every man, coming into the world.
10 He was in the world, and the
world was made through him, and
the world knew him not. 11 He
came unto [5]his own, and they that
were his own received him not. 12
But as many as received him, to
them gave he the right to become
children of God, *even* to them that
believe on his name: 13 who were
[6]born, not of [7]blood, nor of the will
of the flesh, nor of the will of man,
but of God. 14 And the Word became
flesh, and [8]dwelt among us (and
we beheld his glory, glory as of [9]the
only begotten from the Father), full
of grace and truth. 15 John beareth
witness of him, and crieth, saying,
[10]This was he of whom I said, He that
cometh after me is become before me:
for he was [11]before me. 16 For of his

[1] Or, *was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life.* &c

[2] Or, *overcame* See ch. 12. 35 (Gr.).

[3] Or, *the true light, which lighteth every man, was coming*

[4] Or, *every man as he cometh*

[5] Gr. *his own things.*

[6] Or, *begotten*

[7] Gr. *bloods.*

[8] Gr. *tabernacled.*

[9] Or, *an only begotten from a father* Comp. Heb. 11. 17.

[10] Some ancient authorities read (*this was he that said*).

[11] Gr. *first in regard of me.*

fulness we all received, and [1]grace for grace. 17 For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; [2]the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*

19 And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, Who art thou? 20 And he confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, I am not the Christ. 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet? And he answered, No. 22 They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as [3]said Isaiah the prophet. 24 [4]And they had been sent from the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah, neither the prophet? 26 John answered them, saying, I baptize [5]in water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye know not, 27 *even* he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These things were done in [6]Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, that [7]taketh away the sin of the world! 30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man who is become before me: for he was [8]before me. 31 And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing [5]in water. 32 And John bare witness, saying, I have beheld the

---

[1] Or, *grace upon grace*

[2] Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten.*

[3] Is. xl. 3.

[4] Or, *And* certain *had been sent from among the Pharisees.*

[5] Or, *with*

[6] Many ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some *Betharabah.* Comp. Josh. 15. 6, 61; 18. 22.

[7] Or, *beareth the sin*

[8] Gr. *first in regard of me.*

Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize [5]in water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth [5]in the Holy Spirit. 34 And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.

35 Again on the morrow John was standing, and two of his disciples; 36 and he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. 38 And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, Teacher), where abidest thou? 39 He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth hour. 40 One of the two that heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. 41 He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah (which is, being interpreted, [9]Christ). 42 He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of [10]John: thou shalt be called Cephas (which is by interpretation, [11]Peter).

43 On the morrow he was minded to go forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith unto him, Follow me. 44 Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, wrote, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. 46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an

[9] That is, *Anointed.* Comp. Ps. 2. 2.

[10] Gr. *Joanes*: called in Mt. 16. 17, *Jonah.*

[11] That is, *Rock* or *Stone.*

Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! 48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. 49 Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art King of Israel. 50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: 2 and Jesus also was bidden, and his disciples, to the marriage. 3 And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. 5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. 6 Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the [1]ruler of the feast. And they bare it. 9 And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water [2]now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants that had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, 10 and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is worse: thou hast kept the good wine until now. 11 This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 After this he went down to

[1] Or, *steward*

[2] Or, *that it had become*

Capernaum, he, and his mother, and *his* brethren, and his disciples; and there they abode not many days.

13 And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 14 And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: 15 and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their tables; 16 and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise. 17 His disciples remembered that it was written, [3]Zeal for thy house shall eat me up. 18 The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this [4]temple, and in three days I will raise it up. 20 The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this [4]temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? 21 But he spake of the [4]temple of his body. 22 When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs which he did. 24 But Jesus did not trust himself unto them, for that he knew all men, 25 and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning [5]man; for he himself knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2 the same came unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that thou doest,

---

[3] Ps. lxix. 9.

[4] Or, *sanctuary*

[5] Or, a *man; for . . . the man.*

except God be with him. 3 Jesus
answered and said unto him, Verily,
verily, I say unto thee, Except one be
born [1]anew, he cannot see the kingdom
of God. 4 Nicodemus saith
unto him, How can a man be born
when he is old? can he enter a second
time into his mother's womb, and be
born? 5 Jesus answered, Verily,
verily, I say unto thee, Except one be
born of water and the Spirit, he cannot
enter into the kingdom of God.
6 That which is born of the flesh is
flesh; and that which is born of the
Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I
said unto thee, Ye must be born
[1]anew. 8 [2]The wind bloweth where
it will, and thou hearest the voice
thereof, but knowest not whence it
cometh, and whither it goeth: so is
every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto
him, How can these things be? 10
Jesus answered and said unto him,
Art thou the teacher of Israel, and
understandest not these things? 11
Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We
speak that which we know, and bear
witness of that which we have seen;
and ye receive not our witness. 12
If I told you earthly things and ye
believe not, how shall ye believe if I
tell you heavenly things? 13 And no
one hath ascended into heaven, but
he that descended out of heaven,
even the Son of man, [3]who is in
heaven. 14 And as Moses lifted up
the serpent in the wilderness, even so
must the Son of man be lifted up;
15 that whosoever [4]believeth may in
him have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world,
that he gave his only begotten Son,
that whosoever believeth on him
should not perish, but have eternal
life. 17 For God sent not the Son
into the world to judge the world;
but that the world should be saved
through him. 18 He that believeth
on him is not judged: he that believeth
not hath been judged al-

---

[1] Or, *from above* See ver. 31; ch. 19. 11; Jas. 1. 17; 3. 15, 17.

[2] Or, *The spirit breatheth*

[3] Many ancient authorities omit *who is in heaven.*

[4] Or, *believeth in him may have*

ready, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their works were evil. 20 For every one that [5]doeth evil hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works should be [6]reproved. 21 But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, [7]that they have been wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. 23 And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there [8]was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. 24 For John was not yet cast into prison. 25 There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying. 26 And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond the Jordan, to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. 27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven. 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but, that I am sent before him. 29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, that standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is made full. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh: [9]he that cometh from heaven is above all. 32 What he hath seen and heard, of that he beareth witness; and no man receiveth his witness. 33 He that

---

[5] Or, *practiseth*

[6] Or, *convicted*

[7] Or, *because*

[8] Gr. *were many waters.*

[9] Some ancient authorities read *he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.*

hath received his witness hath set his seal to *this*, that God is true. 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth not the Spirit by measure. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. 36 He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that [1]obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

4 When therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John 2 (although Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples), 3 he left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee. 4 And he must needs pass through Samaria. 5 So he cometh to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph: 6 and Jacob's [2]well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat [3]thus by the [2]well. It was about the sixth hour. 7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. 8 For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy food. 9 The Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, who am a Samaritan woman? ([4]For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) 10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. 11 The woman saith unto him, [5]Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: whence then hast thou that living water? 12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle? 13 Jesus answered and said unto her,

---

[1] Or, *believeth not*

[2] Gr. *spring*: and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12.

[3] Or, *as he was* Comp. ch. 13. 25.

[4] Some ancient authorities omit *For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.*

[5] Or, *Lord*

Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again: 14 but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto eternal life. 15 The woman saith unto him, [5]Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou saidst well, I have no husband: 18 for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: this hast thou said truly. 19 The woman saith unto him, [5]Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem shall ye worship the Father. 22 Ye worship that which ye know not: we worship that which we know; for salvation is from the Jews. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth: [6]for such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers. 24 [7]God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and truth. 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh (he that is called Christ): when he is come, he will declare unto us all things. 26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 And upon this came his disciples; and they marvelled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou with her? 28 So the woman left her waterpot, and went away into the city, and saith to the people, 29 Come, see a man,

[6] Or, *for such the Father also seeketh*
[7] Or, *God is spirit*

who told me all things that *ever* I did: can this be the Christ? 30 They went out of the city, and were coming to him. 31 In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, Rabbi, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not. 33 The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any man brought him *aught* to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to accomplish his work. 35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are [1]white already unto harvest. 36 He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37 For herein is the saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not labored: others have labored, and ye are entered into their labor.

39 And from that city many of the Samaritans believed on him because of the word of the woman, who testified, He told me all things that *ever* I did. 40 So when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide with them: and he abode there two days. 41 And many more believed because of his word; 42 and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Saviour of the world.

43 And after the two days he went forth from thence into Galilee. 44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honor in his own country. 45 So when he came into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee, where he made the

---

[1] Or, *white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.*

water wine. And there was a certain [2]nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. 47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought *him* that he would come down, and heal his son; for he was at the point of death. 48 Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will in no wise believe. 49 The [2]nobleman saith unto him, [3]Sir, come down ere my child die. 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he went his way. 51 And as he was now going down, his [4]servants met him, saying, that his son lived. 52 So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. 53 So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house. 54 This is again the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 After these things there was [5]a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep *gate* a pool, which is called in Hebrew [6]Bethesda, having five porches. 3 In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind, halt, withered[7]. 5 And a certain man was there, who had been thirty and eight years in his infirmity. 6 When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole? 7 The sick man answered him, [3]Sir, I have no

---

[2] Or, *king's officer* [3] Or, *Lord*

[4] Gr. *bondservants.*

[5] Many ancient authorities read *the feast.* (Comp. ch. 2. 13?)

[6] Some ancient authorities read *Bethsaida*, others *Bethzatha.*

[7] Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.*

man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. 8 Jesus saith unto him, Arise, take up thy [1]bed and walk. 9 And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his [1]bed and walked.

Now it was the sabbath on that day. 10 So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to take up thy [1]bed. 11 But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy [1]bed, and walk. 12 They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up *thy* [1]*bed*, and walk? 13 But he that was healed knew not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place. 14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing befall thee. 15 The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him whole. 16 And for this cause the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath. 17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work. 18 For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner. 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than these will he show him, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father raiseth the dead and giveth them life, even so the Son also giveth life to whom he will. 22 For neither doth the Father judge

[1] Or, *pallet*

any man, but he hath given all judgment unto the Son; 23 that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father that sent him. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that [2]hear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself: 27 and he gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is a son of man. 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, 29 and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have [3]done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

30 I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is righteous; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 It is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 Ye have sent unto John, and he hath borne witness unto the truth. 34 But the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye may be saved. 35 He was the lamp that burneth and shineth; and ye were willing to rejoice for a season in his light. 36 But the witness which I have is greater than *that of* John; for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. 37 And the Father that sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye have

---

[2] Or, *hearken*

[3] Or, *practised*

neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. 38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he sent, him ye believe not. 39 [1]Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and these are they which bear witness of me; 40 and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. 41 I receive not glory from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in yourselves. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, who receive glory one of another, and the glory that *cometh* from [2]the only God ye seek not? 45 Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, *even* Moses, on whom ye have set your hope. 46 For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for he wrote of me. 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

6 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did on them that were sick. 3 And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. 5 Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy [3]bread, that these may eat? 6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7 Philip answered him, Two hundred [4]shillings' worth of [3]bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, 9 There is a lad here, who hath five barley loaves,

---

[1] Or, *Search the scriptures*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *the only* one.

[3] Gr. *loaves*.

[4] The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny, or nearly seventeen cents.

and two fishes: but what are these among so many? 10 Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 11 Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would. 12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost. 13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten. 14 When therefore the people saw the [5]sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the world.

15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.

16 And when evening came, his disciples went down unto the sea; 17 and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. 18 And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. 19 When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. 21 They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

22 On the morrow the multitude that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other [6]boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples went away alone 23 (howbeit there

[5] Some ancient authorities read *signs*.
[6] Gr. *little boat*.

came [1]boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks): 24 when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the [1]boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. 25 And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. 27 Work not for the food which perisheth, but for the food which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, *even* God, hath sealed. 28 They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of God? 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom [2]he hath sent. 30 They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what workest thou? 31 Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He [3]gave them bread out of heaven to eat. 32 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out of heaven. 33 For the bread of God is that which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life unto the world. 34 They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. 35 Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. 36 But I said unto you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe not. 37 All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 38 For

[1] Gr. *little boats.*
[2] Or, *he sent*
[3] Neh. ix. 15; Ex. xvi. 4, 15; Ps. lxxviii. 24; cv. 40.

I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 39 And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. 40 For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and [4]I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down out of heaven. 42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how doth he now say, I am come down out of heaven? 43 Jesus answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day. 45 It is written in the prophets, [5]And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he that is from God, he hath seen the Father. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth hath eternal life. 48 I am the bread of life. 49 Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. 50 This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? 53 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not

---

[4] Or, *that I should raise him up*

[5] Is. liv. 13; (Jer. xxxi. 34?).

life in yourselves. 54 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 55 For my flesh is [1]meat indeed, and my blood is [2]drink indeed. 56 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me. 58 This is the bread which came down out of heaven: not as the fathers ate, and died; he that eateth this bread shall live forever. 59 These things said he in [3]the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear [4]it? 61 But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble? 62 *What* then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending where he was before? 63 It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. 64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that should [5]betray him. 65 And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

66 Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. 67 Jesus said therefore unto the twelve, Would ye also go away? 68 Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou [6]hast the words of eternal life. 69 And we have believed and know that thou art the Holy One of God. 70 Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil? 71 Now he spake of Judas *the son* of Simon Iscariot, for

[1] Gr. *true meat.*
[2] Gr. *true drink.*
[3] Or, *a synagogue*
[4] Or, *him*
[5] Or, *deliver him up*
[6] Or, *hast words*

he it was that should [5]betray him, *being* one of the twelve.

7 And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judæa, because the Jews sought to kill him. 2 Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of tabernacles, was at hand. 3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may behold thy works which thou doest. 4 For no man doeth anything in secret, [7]and himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, manifest thyself to the world. 5 For even his brethren did not believe on him. 6 Jesus therefore saith unto them, My time is not yet come; but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that its works are evil. 8 Go ye up unto the feast: I go not up [8]unto this feast; because my time is not yet fulfilled. 9 And having said these things unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in secret. 11 The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? 12 And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multitude astray. 13 Yet no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. 15 The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? 16 Jesus therefore answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. 17 If any man willeth to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it is of God, or *whether* I speak from myself. 18 He that speaketh from himself seeketh his

---

[7] Some ancient authorities read *and seeketh it to be known openly.*

[8] Many ancient authorities add *yet.*

own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill me? 20 The multitude answered, Thou hast a demon: who seeketh to kill thee? 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one work, and ye all marvel because thereof. 22 Moses hath given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers); and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man. 23 If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made [1]a man every whit whole on the sabbath? 24 Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? 26 And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ? 27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is. 28 Jesus therefore cried in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. 29 I know him; because I am from him, and he sent me. 30 They sought therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him, because his hour was not yet come. 31 But of the multitude many believed on him; and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs than those which this man hath done? 32 The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to take him. 33 Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am I with you, and I go unto him that sent me. 34 Ye shall seek

---

[1] Gr. *a whole man sound.*

me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come. 35 The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion [2]among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? 36 What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, ye cannot come?

37 Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, [3]from within him shall flow rivers of living water. 39 But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: [4]for the Spirit was not yet *given;* because Jesus was not yet glorified. 40 *Some* of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This is of a truth the prophet. 41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ come out of Galilee? 42 [5]Hath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was? 43 So there arose a division in the multitude because of him. 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not bring him? 46 The officers answered, Never man so spake. 47 The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also led astray? 48 Hath any of the rulers believed on him, or of the Pharisees? 49 But this multitude that knoweth not the law are accursed. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to him before, being one of them), 51 Doth our law judge a man, except it first hear from himself and know what he doeth? 52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee?

[2] Gr. *of.*

[3] Gr. *out of his belly.*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.*

[5] 2 S. vii. 12 ff.; Mic. v. 2.

Search, and [1]see that out of Galilee
ariseth no prophet.

53 [2][And they went every man
8 unto his own house: 1 but
Jesus went unto the mount of
Olives. 2 And early in the morning
he came again into the temple, and
all the people came unto him; and
he sat down, and taught them.
3 And the scribes and the Pharisees
bring a woman taken in adultery;
and having set her in the midst, 4
they say unto him, Teacher, this
woman hath been taken in adultery,
in the very act. 5 [3]Now in the law
Moses commanded us to stone such:
what then sayest thou of her? 6 And
this they said, trying him, that they
might have *whereof* to accuse him.
But Jesus stooped down, and with
his finger wrote on the ground.
7 But when they continued asking
him, he lifted up himself, and said
unto them, He that is without sin
among you, let him first cast a stone
at her. 8 And again he stooped
down, and with his finger wrote on
the ground. 9 And they, when they
heard it, went out one by one,
beginning from the eldest, *even* unto
the last: and Jesus was left alone,
and the woman, where she was, in
the midst. 10 And Jesus lifted up
himself, and said unto her, Woman,
where are they? did no man
condemn thee? 11 And she said, No
man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither
do I condemn thee: go thy way;
from henceforth sin no more.]

12 Again therefore Jesus spake
unto them, saying, I am the light
of the world: he that followeth me
shall not walk in the darkness, but
shall have the light of life. 13 The
Pharisees therefore said unto him,
Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy
witness is not true. 14 Jesus
answered and said unto them, Even if
I bear witness of myself, my witness

---

[1] Or, *see: for out of Galilee &c.*

[2] Most of the ancient authorities omit John 7. 53-8. 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other.

[3] Lev. xx. 10; Dt. xxii. 22 f.

is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye know not whence I come, or whither I go. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. 16 Yea and if I judge, my judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. 17 Yea and in your law it is written, [4]that the witness of two men is true. 18 I am he that beareth witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. 19 They said therefore unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye would know my Father also. 20 These words spake he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man took him; because his hour was not yet come.

21 He said therefore again unto them, I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot come. 22 The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come? 23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for except ye believe that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. 25 They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? Jesus said unto them, [5]Even that which I have also spoken unto you from the beginning. 26 I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you: howbeit he that sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him, these speak I unto the world. 27 They perceived not that he spake to them of the Father. 28 Jesus therefore said, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that [6]I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself, but as the Father taught me, I speak these things. 29 And he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do always the things that are pleasing to him.

[4] Comp. Dt. xix. 15; xvii. 6.
[5] Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*
[6] Or, *I am* he: *and I do*

30 As he spake these things, many believed on him.

31 Jesus therefore said to those Jews that had believed him, If ye abide in my word, *then* are ye truly my disciples; 32 and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33 They answered unto him, We are Abraham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every one that committeth sin is the bondservant of sin. 35 And the bondservant abideth not in the house for ever: the son abideth for ever. 36 If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; yet ye seek to kill me, because my word [1]hath not free course in you. 38 I speak the things which I have seen with [2]*my* Father: and ye also do the things which ye heard from *your* father. 39 They answered and said unto him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto them, If ye [3]were Abraham's children, [4]ye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I heard from God: this did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the works of your father. They said unto him, We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God. 42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came forth and am come from God; for neither have I come of myself, but he sent me. 43 Why do ye not [5]understand my speech? *Even* because ye cannot hear my word. 44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because there is no truth

---

[1] Or, *hath no place in you*

[2] Or, *the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father*

[3] Gr. *are.*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *ye do the works of Abraham.*

[5] Or, *know*

in him. [6]When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. 45 But because I say the truth, ye believe me not. 46 Which of you convicteth me of sin? If I say truth, why do ye not believe me? 47 He that is of God heareth the words of God: for this cause ye hear *them* not, because ye are not of God. 48 The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a demon? 49 Jesus answered, I have not a demon; but I honor my Father, and ye dishonor me. 50 But I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall never see death. 52 The Jews said unto him, Now we know that thou hast a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my word, he shall never taste of death. 53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, who died? and the prophets died: whom makest thou thyself? 54 Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God; 55 and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his word. 56 Your father Abraham rejoiced [7]to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad. 57 The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was born, I am. 59 They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus [8]hid himself, and went out of the temple[9].

9 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, say-

---

[6] Or, *When* one *speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father also is a liar.*

[7] Or, *that he should see*

[8] Or, *was hidden, and went &c.*

[9] Many ancient authorities add *and going through the midst of them went his way and so passed by.*

ing, Rabbi, who sinned, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind? 3 Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. 5 When I am in the world, I am the light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, [1]and anointed his eyes with the clay, 7 and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore, and washed, and came seeing. 8 The neighbors therefore, and they that saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? 9 Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am *he*. 10 They said therefore unto him, How then were thine eyes opened? 11 He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. 12 And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.

13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. 14 Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and I see. 16 Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them. 17 They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. 18

[1] Or, *and with the clay thereof anointed* his *eyes*

The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, 19 and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21 but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. 22 These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him *to be* Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is a sinner. 25 He therefore answered, Whether he is a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. 26 They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? 27 He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear; wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his disciples? 28 And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. 29 We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we know not whence he is. 30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and *yet* he opened mine eyes. 31 We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. 32 Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. 33 If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. 34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on [1]the Son of God? 36 He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee. 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he [2]worshipped him. 39 And Jesus said, For judgment came I into this world, that they that see not may see; and that they that see may become blind. 40 Those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind? 41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.

10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 2 But he that entereth in by the door is [3]the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. 4 When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. 6 This [4]parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. 8 All that came [5]before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9 I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out,

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *the Son of Man.*

[2] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (as here) or to the Creator (see ch. 4. 20).

[3] Or, *a shepherd* [4] Or, *proverb*

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *before me.*

and shall find pasture. 10 The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may [6]have *it* abundantly. 11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep. 12 He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth *them*: 13 *he fleeth* because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, 15 even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must [7]bring, and they shall hear my voice; and [8]they shall become one flock, one shepherd. 17 Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again. 18 No one [9]taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have [10]power to lay it down, and I have [10]power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

19 There arose a division again among the Jews because of these words. 20 And many of them said, He hath a demon, and is mad; why hear ye him? 21 Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?

22 [11]And it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: 23 it was winter; and Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's [12]porch. 24 The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. 25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that

[6] Or, *have abundance* [7] Or, *lead*

[8] Or, *there shall be one flock*

[9] Some ancient authorities read *took it away.*

[10] Or, *right*

[11] Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast.*

[12] Or, *portico*

I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me. 26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. 29 [1]My Father, who hath given *them* unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch [2]*them* out of the Father's hand. 30 I and the Father are one. 31 The Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, [3]I said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), 36 say ye of him, whom the Father [4]sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am *the* Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father. 39 They sought again to take him: and he went forth out of their hand.

40 And he went away again beyond the Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. 41 And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. 42 And many believed on him there.

11 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister Martha. 2 And it was that Mary

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me.*
[2] Or, aught
[3] Ps. lxxxii. 6.
[4] Or, *consecrated*

who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. 3 The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. 4 But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6 When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he was. 7 Then after this he saith to the disciples, Let us go into Judæa again. 8 The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him. 11 These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will [5]recover. 13 Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep. 14 Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 Thomas therefore, who is called [6]Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already. 18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; 19 and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother. 20 Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming,

---

[5] Gr. *be saved.*

[6] That is, *Twin.*

went and met him: but Mary still sat in the house. 21 Martha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 22 And even now I know that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. 23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. 24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live; 26 and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this? 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, *even* he that cometh into the world. 28 And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary [1]her sister secretly, saying, The Teacher is here, and calleth thee. 29 And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. 30 (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him.) 31 The Jews then who were with her in the house, and were consoling her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to [2]weep there. 32 Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 33 When Jesus therefore saw her [3]weeping, and the Jews *also* [3]weeping who came with her, he [4]groaned in the spirit, and [5]was troubled, 34 and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. 35 Jesus wept. 36 The Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved him! 37 But some of them said, Could not this man, who opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that this man also should not die? 38 Jesus therefore again [6]groaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay [7]against it. 39 Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time [8]the body decayeth; for he hath been *dead* four days. 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of God? 41 So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou heardest me. 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude that standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou didst send me. 43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44 He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with [9]grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

---

[1] Or, *her sister, saying secretly*
[2] Gr. *wail.* [3] Gr. *wailing.*
[4] Or, *was moved with indignation in the spirit*
[5] Gr. *troubled himself.*

45 Many therefore of the Jews, who came to Mary and beheld [10]that which he did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.

47 The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many signs. 48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation. 49 But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 nor do ye take account that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 Now this he said not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus

[6] Or, *being moved with indignation in himself*

[7] Or, *upon*

[8] Gr. *he stinketh.*

[9] Or, *grave-bands*

[10] Many ancient authorities read *the things which he did.*

should die for the nation; 52 and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad. 53 So from that day forth they took counsel that they might put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tarried with the disciples. 55 Now the passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, to purify themselves. 56 They sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast? 57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should show it, that they might take him.

12 Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. 2 So they made him a supper there: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that [1]sat at meat with him. 3 Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of [2]pure nard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. 4 But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, that should [3]betray him, saith, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred [4]shillings, and given to the poor? 6 Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the [5]bag [6]took away what was put therein. 7 Jesus therefore said, [7]Suffer her to keep it against the day of my burying. 8 For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

[1] Gr. *reclined.*
[2] Or, *liquid nard*
[3] Or, *deliver him up*
[4] See marginal note on ch. 6. 7.
[5] Or, *box*
[6] Or, *carried what was put therein*
[7] Or, *Let her alone:* it was *that she might keep it*

9 The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11 because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the morrow [8]a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the King of Israel. 14 And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, 15 [9]Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. 17 The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, bare witness. 18 For this cause also the multitude went and met him, for that they heard that he had done this sign. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, [10]Behold how ye prevail nothing; lo, the world is gone after him.

20 Now there were certain Greeks among those that went up to worship at the feast: 21 these therefore came to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. 22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus. 23 And Jesus answereth them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say

---

[8] Some ancient authorities read *the common people.* See ver. 9.

[9] Zech. ix. 9.

[10] Or, *Ye behold*

unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much fruit. 25 He that loveth his [1]life loseth it; and he that hateth his [1]life in this world shall keep it unto [2]life eternal. 26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will the Father honor. 27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this [3]hour. But for this cause came I unto this hour. 28 Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a voice out of heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. 29 The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, An angel hath spoken to him. 30 Jesus answered and said, This voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes. 31 Now is [4]the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. 32 And I, if I be lifted up [5]from the earth, will draw all men unto myself. 33 But this he said, signifying by what manner of death he should die. 34 The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? 35 Jesus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light [6]among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and [7]hid himself from them. 37 But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not on him: 38 that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

---

[1][2] *life* in these places represents two different Greek words. [3] Or, *hour?* [4] Or, *a judgment* [5] Or, *out of* [6] Or, *in* [7] Or, *was hidden from them*

[8]Lord, who hath believed our report?
And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,

40 [9]He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart;
Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,
And should turn,
And I should heal them.

41 These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and he spake of him. 42 Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess [10]*it*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43 for they loved the glory *that is* of men more than the glory *that is* of God.

44 And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. 45 And he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide in the darkness. 47 And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in the last day. 49 For I spake not from myself; but the Father that sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50 And I know that his commandment is life eternal; the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

13 Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own that were in the world, he loved them

---

[8] Is. liii. 1. [9] Is. vi. 10. [10] Or, him

[1]unto the end. 2 And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to [2]betray him, 3 *Jesus*, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth unto God, 4 riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel, and girded himself. 5 Then he poureth water into the basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt understand hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not [3]save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. 11 For he knew him that should [2]betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and [4]sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me, Teacher, and, Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. 14 If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, A [5]servant is not greater than his lord; neither [6]one that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them. 18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I [7]have chosen: but that the scripture may

---

[1] Or, *to the uttermost*
[2] Or, *deliver him up*
[3] Some ancient authorities omit *save*, and *his feet*.
[4] Gr. *reclined*.
[5] Gr. *bondservant*.
[6] Gr. *an apostle*.
[7] Or, *chose*

be fulfilled, [8]He that eateth [9]my bread lifted up his heel against me. 19 From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall [10]betray me. 22 The disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. 23 There was at the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. 24 Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell *us* who it is of whom he speaketh. 25 He leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? 26 Jesus therefore answereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, *the son* of Simon Iscariot. 27 And after the sop, then entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, What thou doest, do quickly. 28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. 29 For some thought, because Judas had the [11]bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. 30 He then having received the sop went out straightway: and it was night.

31 When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now [12]is the Son of man glorified, and God [12]is glorified in him; 32 and God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. 34 A

---

[8] Ps. xli. 9.
[9] Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me.*
[10] Or, *deliver me up* [11] Or, *box* [12] Or, *was*

new commandment I give unto you,
that ye love one another; [1]even as I
have loved you, that ye also love one
another. 35 By this shall all men
know that ye are my disciples, if ye
have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter saith unto him,
Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus
answered, Whither I go, thou canst
not follow me now; but thou shalt
follow afterwards. 37 Peter saith
unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow
thee even now? I will lay down my
life for thee. 38 Jesus answereth,
Wilt thou lay down thy life for me?
Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The
cock shall not crow, till thou hast
denied me thrice.

14 Let not your heart be
troubled: [2]believe in God,
believe also in me. 2 In my Father's
house are many [3]mansions; if it
were not so, I would have told you;
for I go to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I go and prepare a place for
you, I come again, and will receive
you unto myself; that where I am,
there ye may be also. 4 [4]And whither
I go, ye know the way. 5 Thomas
saith unto him, Lord, we know not
whither thou goest; how know we
the way? 6 Jesus saith unto him,
I am the way, and the truth, and
the life: no one cometh unto the
Father, but [5]by me. 7 If ye had
known me, ye would have known
my Father also: from henceforth ye
know him, and have seen him. 8
Philip saith unto him, Lord, show
us the Father, and it sufficeth us.
9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been
so long time with you, and dost
thou not know me, Philip? he that
hath seen me hath seen the Father;
how sayest thou, Show us the
Father? 10 Believest thou not that
I am in the Father, and the Father
in me? the words that I say unto
you I speak not from myself: but
the Father abiding in me doeth his
works. 11 Believe me that I am in

---

[1] Or, *even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another.*

[2] Or, *ye believe in God*

[3] Or, *abiding-places*

[4] Many ancient authorities read *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.*

[5] Or, *through*

the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall ask [6]anything in my name, that will I do. 15 If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments. 16 And I will [7]pray the Father, and he shall give you another [8]Comforter, that he may be with you for ever, 17 *even* the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you, and shall be in you. 18 I will not leave you [9]desolate: I come unto you. 19 Yet a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because I live, [10]ye shall live also. 20 In that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself unto him. 22 Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my words: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, while *yet* abiding with you. 26 But the [8]Comforter, *even* the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all

---

[6] Many ancient authorities add *me.*
[7] Gr. *make request of.*
[8] Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.*
[9] Or, *orphans*
[10] Or, *and ye shall live*

things, and bring to your remembrance
all that I said unto you.
27 Peace I leave with you; my peace
I give unto you: not as the world
giveth, give I unto you. Let not
your heart be troubled, neither let
it be fearful. 28 Ye heard how I
said to you, I go away, and I come
unto you. If ye loved me, ye would
have rejoiced, because I go unto the
Father: for the Father is greater
than I. 29 And now I have told you
before it come to pass, that, when it
is come to pass, ye may believe. 30
I will no more speak much with you,
for the prince of the world cometh:
and he hath nothing [1]in me; 31 but
that the world may know that I
love the Father, and as the Father
gave me commandment, even so I
do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and my
Father is the husbandman.
2 Every branch in me that beareth
not fruit, he taketh it away: and
every *branch* that beareth fruit, he
cleanseth it, that it may bear more
fruit. 3 Already ye are clean because
of the word which I have
spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me,
and I in you. As the branch cannot
bear fruit of itself, except it abide
in the vine; so neither can ye, except
ye abide in me. 5 I am the
vine, ye are the branches: He that
abideth in me, and I in him, the
same beareth much fruit: for apart
from me ye can do nothing. 6 If a
man abide not in me, he is cast forth
as a branch, and is withered; and
they gather them, and cast them
into the fire, and they are burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words
abide in you, ask whatsoever ye
will, and it shall be done unto you.
8 Herein [2]is my Father glorified,
[3]that ye bear much fruit; and *so*
shall ye be my disciples. 9 Even as
the Father hath loved me, I also
have loved you: abide ye in my love.
10 If ye keep my commandments, ye

---

[1] Or, *in me.* 31 *But that &c. . . . I do, arise &c.*
[2] Or, *was*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.*

shall abide in my love; even as I
have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11
These things have I spoken unto
you, that my joy may be in you, and
that your joy may be made full.
12 This is my commandment, that
ye love one another, even as I have
loved you. 13 Greater love hath no
man than this, that a man lay down
his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my
friends, if ye do the things which
I command you. 15 No longer do
I call you [4]servants; for the [5]servant
knoweth not what his lord doeth:
but I have called you friends; for
all things that I heard from my
Father I have made known unto you.
16 Ye did not choose me, but I
chose you, and appointed you, that
ye should go and bear fruit, and *that*
your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in
my name, he may give it you. 17
These things I command you, that
ye may love one another. 18 If the
world hateth you, [6]ye know that it
hath hated me before *it hated* you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world
would love its own: but because ye
are not of the world, but I chose you
out of the world, therefore the world
hateth you. 20 Remember the word
that I said unto you, A [5]servant is
not greater than his lord. If they
persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word,
they will keep yours also. 21 But
all these things will they do unto you
for my name's sake, because they
know not him that sent me. 22 If
I had not come and spoken unto
them, they had not had sin: but
now they have no excuse for their
sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth
my Father also. 24 If I had not
done among them the works which
none other did, they had not had
sin: but now have they both seen
and hated both me and my Father.
25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the
word may be fulfilled that is written

[4] Gr. *bondservants.* [5] Gr. *bondservant.*
[6] Or, *know ye*

in their law, [1]They hated me without
a cause. 26 But when the [2]Comforter
is come, whom I will send unto
you from the Father, *even* the Spirit
of truth, which [3]proceedeth from the
Father, he shall bear witness of me:
27 [4]and ye also bear witness, because
ye have been with me from the beginning.

16 These things have I spoken
unto you, that ye should not
be caused to stumble. 2 They shall
put you out of the synagogues: yea,
the hour cometh, that whosoever
killeth you shall think that he offereth
service unto God. 3 And these
things will they do, because they
have not known the Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I spoken
unto you, that when their hour is
come, ye may remember them, how
that I told you. And these things
I said not unto you from the beginning,
because I was with you. 5 But
now I go unto him that sent me;
and none of you asketh me, Whither
goest thou? 6 But because I have
spoken these things unto you, sorrow
hath filled your heart. 7 Nevertheless
I tell you the truth: It is
expedient for you that I go away;
for if I go not away, the [2]Comforter
will not come unto you; but if I
go, I will send him unto you. 8
And he, when he is come, will convict
the world in respect of sin, and
of righteousness, and of judgment:
9 of sin, because they believe not on
me; 10 of righteousness, because I
go to the Father, and ye behold me
no more; 11 of judgment, because
the prince of this world hath been
judged. 12 I have yet many things
to say unto you, but ye cannot bear
them now. 13 Howbeit when he,
the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall
guide you into all the truth: for he
shall not speak from himself; but
what things soever he shall hear,
these shall he speak: and he shall
declare unto you the things that are
to come. 14 He shall glorify me:

[1] Ps. xxxv. 19; lxix. 4.
[2] Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete*.
[3] Or, *goeth forth from* [4] Or, *and bear ye also witness*

for he shall take of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you. 15 All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you. 16 A little while, and ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ye shall see me. 17 *Some* of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We know not what he saith. 19 Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. 21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. 22 And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. 23 And in that day ye shall [5]ask me no question. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in [6]dark sayings: the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in [6]dark sayings, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. 26 In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will

[5] Or, *ask me nothing* Comp. ver. 26; ch. 14. 13, 20.
[6] Or, *parables*

[1]pray the Father for you; 27 for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father. 28 I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father. 29 His disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no [2]dark saying. 30 Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. 31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and *yet* I am not alone, because the Father is with me. 33 These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

17 These things spake Jesus; and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee: 2 even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that [3]to all whom thou hast given him, he should give eternal life. 3 And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst send, *even* Jesus Christ. 4 I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. 5 And now, Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. 6 I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: 8 for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they re-

[1] Gr. *make request of.* [2] Or, *parable*
[3] Gr. *whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he &c.*

ceived *them*, and knew of a truth
that I came forth from thee, and
they believed that thou didst send
me. 9 I [4]pray for them: I [4]pray not
for the world, but for those whom
thou hast given me; for they are
thine: 10 and all things that are
mine are thine, and thine are mine:
and I am glorified in them. 11 And
I am no more in the world, and these
are in the world, and I come to thee.
Holy Father, keep them in thy name
which thou hast given me, that they
may be one, even as we *are*. 12
While I was with them, I kept them
in thy name which thou hast given
me: and I guarded them, and not
one of them perished, but the son
of perdition; [5]that the scripture
might be fulfilled. 13 But now I
come to thee; and these things I
speak in the world, that they may
have my joy made full in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word; and
the world hated them, because they
are not of the world, even as I am
not of the world. 15 I [4]pray not
that thou shouldest take them [6]from
the world, but that thou shouldest
keep them [6]from [7]the evil *one*. 16
They are not of the world, even as I
am not of the world. 17 [8]Sanctify
them in the truth: thy word is truth.
18 As thou didst send me into the
world, even so sent I them into the
world. 19 And for their sakes I
[8]sanctify myself, that they themselves
also may be sanctified in
truth. 20 Neither for these only do
I [4]pray, but for them also that believe
on me through their word; 21
that they may all be one; even as
thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee,
that they also may be in us: that
the world may believe that thou
didst send me. 22 And the glory
which thou hast given me I have
given unto them; that they may
be one, even as we *are* one; 23 I in
them, and thou in me, that they may
be perfected into one; that the world
may know that thou didst send me,

[4] Gr. *make request.*
[5] Ps. xli. 9?
[6] Gr. *out of.*
[7] Or, *evil*
[8] Or, *Consecrate*

and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me. 24 Father, [1]I desire that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst send me; 26 and I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the [2]brook [3]Kidron, where was a garden, into which he entered, himself and his disciples. 2 Now Judas also, who [4]betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. 3 Judas then, having received the [5]band *of soldiers*, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. 4 Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, Whom seek ye? 5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, who [4]betrayed him, was standing with them. 6 When therefore he said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground. 7 Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. 8 Jesus answered, I told you that I am *he;* if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: 9 that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one. 10 Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's [6]servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the [6]servant's name was Malchus. 11 Jesus therefore said unto Peter,

---

[1] Gr. *that which thou hast given me, I desire that where I am, they also may be with me, that &c.*
[2] Or, *ravine* Gr. *winter-torrent.* [3] Or, *of the Cedars*
[4] Or, *delivered him up* [5] Or, *cohort* [6] Gr. *bondservant*

Put up the sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 So the [5]band and the [7]chief captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, 13 and led him to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. 14 Now Caiaphas was he that gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the high priest; 16 but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, who was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. 17 The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. 18 Now the [8]servants and the officers were standing *there*, having made [9]a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching. 20 Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in [10]synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. 21 Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard *me*, what I spake unto them: behold, these know the things which I said. 22 And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus [11]with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? 24 Annas

[7] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.*
[8] Gr. *bondservants.*
[9] Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*
[10] Gr. *synagogue.*
[11] Or, *with a rod*

therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. 26 One of the [1]servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? 27 Peter therefore denied again: and straightway the cock crew.

28 They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the [2]Prætorium: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the [2]Prætorium, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the passover. 29 Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this man? 30 They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee. 31 Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: 32 that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

33 Pilate therefore entered again into the [2]Prætorium, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? 34 Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my [3]servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, [4]Thou sayest that I am a king. To

[1] Gr. *bondservants.* [2] Or, *palace*
[3] Or, *officers*: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22.
[4] Or, *thou sayest* it, *because I am a king.*

this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. 38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime in him. 39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 40 They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. 2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; 3 and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him [5]with their hands. 4 And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him. 5 Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold, the man! 6 When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*! Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for I find no crime in him. 7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. 8 When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the more afraid; 9 and he entered into the [2]Prætorium again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. 10 Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have [6]power to release thee, and have [6]power to crucify thee? 11 Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have no [6]power against me, except it were

---

[5] Or, *with rods*

[6] Or, *authority*

given thee from above: therefore
he that delivered me unto thee hath
greater sin. 12 Upon this Pilate
sought to release him: but the Jews
cried out, saying, If thou release
this man, thou art not Cæsar's
friend: every one that maketh himself
a king [1]speaketh against Cæsar.
13 When Pilate therefore heard
these words, he brought Jesus out,
and sat down on the judgment-seat
at a place called The Pavement, but
in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 Now it
was the Preparation of the passover:
it was about the sixth hour. And
he saith unto the Jews, Behold,
your King! 15 They therefore cried
out, Away with *him*, away with
him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto
them, Shall I crucify your King?
The chief priests answered, We have
no king but Cæsar. 16 Then therefore
he delivered him unto them
to be crucified.

17 They took Jesus therefore:
and he went out, bearing the cross
for himself, unto the place called
The place of a skull, which is called
in Hebrew Golgotha: 18 where they
crucified him, and with him two
others, on either side one, and
Jesus in the midst. 19 And Pilate
wrote a title also, and put it on the
cross. And there was written,
JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF
THE JEWS. 20 This title therefore
read many of the Jews, [2]for the place
where Jesus was crucified was nigh
to the city; and it was written in
Hebrew, *and* in Latin, *and* in Greek.
21 The chief priests of the Jews
therefore said to Pilate, Write not,
The King of the Jews; but, that he
said, I am King of the Jews. 22
Pilate answered, What I have written
I have written.

23 The soldiers therefore, when
they had crucified Jesus, took his
garments and made four parts, to
every soldier a part; and also the
[3]coat: now the [3]coat was without
seam, woven from the top through-

[1] Or, *opposeth Cæsar*

[2] Or, *for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand*

[3] Or, *tunic*

out. 24 They said therefore one to another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

> [4]They parted my garments among them,
> And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

25 These things therefore the soldiers did. But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold, thy son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own *home.*

28 After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now finished, [5]that the scripture might be accomplished, saith, I thirst. 29 There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. 30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a high *day*), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. 32 The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other that was crucified with him: 33 but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: 34 howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there came out blood and water. 35 And he that hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye

---

[4] Ps. xxii. 18.

[5] Ps. lxix. 21.

also may believe. 36 For these things came to pass, [1]that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be [2]broken. 37 And again another scripture saith, [3]They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 And after these things Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took away his body. 39 And there came also Nicodemus, he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a [4]mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds. 40 So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb wherein was never man yet laid. 42 There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

20 Now on the first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb. 2 She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. 3 Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. 4 And they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; 5 and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in. 6 Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, 7 and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with

[1] Ex. xxii. 46; Num. ix. 12; Ps. xxxiv. 20.
[2] Or, *crushed*
[3] Zech. xii. 10.
[4] Some ancient authorities read *roll.*

the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. 8 Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, who came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. 9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. 10 So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb; 12 and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. 13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. 14 When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; which is to say, Teacher. 17 Jesus saith to her, [5]Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God. 18 Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and *that* he had said these things unto her.

19 When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. 20 And when he had said this, he showed unto them his hands and his side.

---

[5] Or, *Take not hold on me*

The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord. 21 Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit: 23 whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called [1]Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you. 27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach *hither* thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. 28 Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. 29 Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, [2]thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: 31 but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

21 After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested *himself* on this wise. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called [1]Didymus,

---

[1] That is, *Twin.*

[2] Or, *hast thou believed?*

and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee,
and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two
other of his disciples. 3 Simon
Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing.
They say unto him, We also come
with thee. They went forth, and
entered into the boat; and that
night they took nothing. 4 But
when day was now breaking, Jesus
stood on the beach: yet the disciples
knew not that it was Jesus.
5 Jesus therefore saith unto them,
Children, have ye aught to eat?
They answered him, No. 6 And he
said unto them, Cast the net on the
right side of the boat, and ye shall
find. They cast therefore, and now
they were not able to draw it for the
multitude of fishes. 7 That disciple
therefore whom Jesus loved saith
unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when
Simon Peter heard that it was the
Lord, he girt his coat about him
(for he [3]was naked), and cast himself
into the sea. 8 But the other
disciples came in the little boat (for
they were not far from the land, but
about two hundred cubits off), dragging
the net *full* of fishes. 9 So
when they got out upon the land,
they see [4]a fire of coals there, and
[5]fish laid thereon, and [6]bread. 10
Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the
fish which ye have now taken. 11
Simon Peter therefore went [7]up, and
drew the net to land, full of great
fishes, a hundred and fifty and three:
and for all there were so many, the
net was not rent. 12 Jesus saith
unto them, Come *and* break your
fast. And none of the disciples
durst inquire of him, Who art thou?
knowing that it was the Lord. 13
Jesus cometh, and taketh the [6]bread,
and giveth them, and the fish likewise.
14 This is now the third time
that Jesus was manifested to the
disciples, after that he was risen
from the dead.

15 So when they had broken their
fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter,

---

[3] Or, *had on his undergarment only* Comp. ch. 13. 4; Is. 20. 2; Mic. 1. 8, 11.

[4] Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*

[5] Or, *a fish*

[6] Or, *a loaf*

[7] Or, *aboard*

Simon, *son* of [1]John, [2]lovest thou
me more than these? He saith unto
him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that
I [3]love thee. He saith unto him,
Feed my lambs. 16 He saith to
him again a second time, Simon,
son of [1]John, [2]lovest thou me? He
saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou
knowest that I [3]love thee. He
saith unto him, Tend my sheep.
17 He saith unto him the third time,
Simon, *son* of [1]John, [3]lovest thou
me? Peter was grieved because he
said unto him the third time,
[3]Lovest thou me? And he said unto
him, Lord, thou knowest all things;
thou [4]knowest that I [3]love thee.
Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee,
When thou wast young, thou girdest
thyself, and walkedst whither
thou wouldest: but when thou shalt
be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy
hands, and another shall gird thee,
and carry thee whither thou wouldest
not. 19 Now this he spake,
signifying by what manner of death

---

[1] Gr. *Joanes*. See ch. 1. 42, margin.

[2-3] *Love* in these places represents two different Greek words.

[4] Or, *perceivest*

he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. 20 Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; who also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that [5]betrayeth thee? 21 Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, [6]and what shall this man do? 22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me. 23 This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple that beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

[5] Or, *delivereth thee up* [6] Gr. *and this man, what?*

THE ACTS

1 The [1]former treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and to teach, 2 until the day in which he was received up, after that he had given commandment through the Holy Spirit unto the apostles whom he had chosen: 3 to whom he also [2]showed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God: 4 and, [3]being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said he*, ye heard from me: 5 for John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized [4]in the Holy Spirit not many days hence.

6 They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath [5]set within his own authority. 8 But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in

---

[1] Gr. *first.*
[2] Gr. *presented.*
[3] Or, *eating with them*
[4] Or, *with*
[5] Or, *appointed by*

all Judæa and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. 9 And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 who also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, who was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey off. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding; both Peter and John and [1]James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, [1]James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas *the* [2]*son* of [1]James. 14 These all with one accord continued stedfastly in prayer, [3]with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of [4]persons *gathered* together, about a hundred and twenty), 16 Brethren, it was needful that the scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was guide to them that took Jesus. 17 For he was numbered among us, and received his [5]portion in this ministry. 18 (Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 19 And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in their language that field was called Akeldama, that is, The field of

---

[1] Or, *Jacob* [2] Or, brother See Jude 1.
[3] Or, *with* certain *women*
[4] Gr. *names.* See Rev. 3. 4. [5] Or, *lot*

blood.) 20 For it is written in the book of Psalms,

[6]Let his habitation be made desolate,
And let no man dwell therein:

and,

[7]His [8]office let another take.

21 Of the men therefore that have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out [9]among us, 22 beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with us of his resurrection. 23 And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. 24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, who knowest the hearts of all men, show of these two the one whom thou hast chosen, 25 to take the place in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas fell away, that he might go to his own place. 26 And they gave lots [10]for them; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 And when the day of Pentecost [11]was now come, they were all together in one place. 2 And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them tongues [12]parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven. 6 And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in his own language. 7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these that speak

[6] Ps. lxix. 25. [7] Ps. cix. 8. [8] Gr. *overseership.*
[9] Or, *over* [10] Or, *unto* [11] Gr. *was being fulfilled.*
[12] Or, *parting among them* Or, *distributing themselves*

Galilæans? 8 And how hear we, every man in our own language wherein we were born? 9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judæa and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, 10 in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God. 12 And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this? 13 But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, *saying*, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words. 15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day; 16 but this is that which hath been spoken through the prophet Joel:

17 [1]And it shall be in the last days, saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:
And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
And your young men shall see visions,
And your old men shall dream dreams:
18 Yea and on my [2]servants and on my [3]handmaidens in those days
Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.
19 And I will show wonders in the heaven above,
And signs on the earth beneath;
Blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke:
20 The sun shall be turned into darkness,
And the moon into blood,
Before the day of the Lord come,
That great and notable *day*:

---

[1] Joel ii. 28 ff. [2] Gr. *bondmen*. [3] Gr. *bondmaidens*.

21 And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these
words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man
approved of God unto you by
[4]mighty works and wonders and
signs which God did by him in the
midst of you, even as ye yourselves
know; 23 him, being delivered up
by the determinate counsel and
foreknowledge of God, ye by the
hand of [5]lawless men did crucify and
slay: 24 whom God raised up, having
loosed the pangs of death: because
it was not possible that he
should be holden of it. 25 For
David saith concerning him,

> [6]I beheld the Lord always before my face;
> For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:
> 26 Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced;
> Moreover my flesh also shall [7]dwell in hope:
> 27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul unto Hades,
> Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corruption.
> 28 Thou madest known unto me the ways of life;
> Thou shalt make me full of gladness [8]with thy countenance.

29 Brethren, I may say unto you
freely of the patriarch David, that
he both died and was buried, and
his tomb is with us unto this day.
30 Being therefore a prophet, and
knowing that God had sworn with
an oath to him, that of the fruit of
his loins [9]he would set *one* upon his
throne; 31 he foreseeing *this* spake
of the resurrection of the Christ,
that neither was he left unto Hades,
nor did his flesh see corruption.
32 This Jesus did God raise up,
[10]whereof we all are witnesses. 33
Being therefore [11]by the right hand
of God exalted, and having received
of the Father the promise of the

---

[4] Gr. *powers.*
[5] Or, *men without the law* See Rom. 2. 12.
[6] Ps. xvi. 8 ff. [7] Or, *tabernacle* [8] Or, *in thy presence*
[9] Or, one *should sit* [10] Or, *of whom* [11] Or, *at*

Holy Spirit, he hath poured forth this, which ye see and hear. 34 For David ascended not into the heavens: but he saith himself,

[1]The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Till I make thine enemies the
footstool of thy feet.

36 Let [2]all the house of Israel therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom ye crucified.

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles, Brethren, what shall we do? 38 And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him. 40 And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this crooked generation. 41 They then [3]that received his word were baptized: and there were added *unto them* in that day about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' teaching and [4]fellowship, in the breaking of bread and the prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles[5]. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 and they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, according as any man had need. 46 And day by day, continuing stedfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they took their food with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added [6]to

---

[1] Ps. cx. 1.
[2] Or, *every house*
[3] Or, *having received*
[4] Or, *in fellowship*
[5] Many ancient authorities add *in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all*
[6] Gr. *together.*

them day by day those that [7]were saved.

3 Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour.* 2 And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something from them. 6 But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his ankle-bones received strength. 8 And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 and they took knowledge of him, that it was he that sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the [8]porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. 12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this [9]man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him to walk? 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his [10]Servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied before the face of Pilate, when he had determined to release him. 14 But

[7] Or, *were being saved* [8] Or, *portico* [9] Or, *thing*
[10] Or, *Child* See Mt. 12. 18; Is. 42. 1; 52. 13; 53. 11.

ye denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted unto you, 15 and killed the [1]Prince of life; whom God raised from the dead; [2]whereof we are witnesses. 16 And [3]by faith in his name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17 And now, brethren, I know that in ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. 18 But the things which God foreshowed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled. 19 Repent ye therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord; 20 and that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, *even* Jesus: 21 whom the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets that have been from of old. 22 Moses indeed said, [4]A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, [5]like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto you. 23 [6]And it shall be, that every soul that shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people. 24 Yea and all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. 25 Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God [7]made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, [8]And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his [9]Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

---

[1] Or, *Author*

[2] Or, *of whom*

[3] Or, *on the ground of*

[4] Dt. xviii. 15.

[5] Or, *as* he raised up *me*

[6] Dt. xviii. 19.

[7] Gr. *covenanted.*

[8] Gen. xii. 3; xxii. 18; xxvi. 4; xxviii. 14.

[9] Or, *child* See Mt. 12. 18; Is. 42. 1; 52. 13; 53, 11.

4 And as they spake unto the people, [10]the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, 2 being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. 3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow: for it was now eventide. 4 But many of them that heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; 6 and Annas the high priest *was there*, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest. 7 And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye done this? 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, 9 if we this day are examined concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, [11]by what means this man is made whole; 10 be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* in [12]him doth this man stand here before you whole. 11 He is [13]the stone which was set at nought of you the builders, which was made the head of the corner. 12 And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

13 Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. 14 And seeing the man that was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. 15 But when

---

[10] Some ancient authorities read *the chief priests*.
[11] Or, *in whom* [12] Or, *this* name [13] Ps. cxviii. 22.

they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, 16 saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable [1]miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. 18 And they called them, and charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. 19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it is right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye: 20 for we cannot but speak the things which we saw and heard. 21 And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done. 22 For the man was more than forty years old, on whom this [1]miracle of healing was wrought.

23 And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto them. 24 And they, when they heard it, lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, O [2]Lord, [3]thou that didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: 25 [4]who by the Holy Spirit, *by* the mouth of our father David thy servant, didst say,

[5]Why did the [6]Gentiles rage,
And the peoples [7]imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth set themselves in array,
And the rulers were gathered together,
Against the Lord, and against his [8]Anointed:

27 for of a truth in this city against

[1] Gr. *sign.*
[2] Gr. *Master.*
[3] Or, *thou* art *he that did make*
[4] The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.
[5] Ps. ii. 1, 2.
[6] Gr. *nations.*
[7] Or, *meditate*
[8] Gr. *Christ.*

thy holy [9]Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the [6]Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, were gathered together, 28 to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel foreordained to come to pass. 29 And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy [10]servants to speak thy word with all boldness, 30 while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of thy holy [9]Servant Jesus. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul: and not one *of them* said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. 33 And with great power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus[11]: and great grace was upon them all. 34 For neither was there among them any that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, 35 and laid them at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.

36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of [12]exhortation), a Levite, a man of Cyprus by race, 37 having a field, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira, his wife, sold a possession, 2 and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apos-

---

[9] Or, *Child* See marginal note on ch. 3. 13.
[10] Gr. *bondservants.*
[11] Some ancient authorities add *Christ.*
[12] Or, *consolation* See Lk. 2. 25; ch. 9. 31; 15. 31; 2 Cor. 1. 3–7, in the Gr.

tles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to [1]lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? 4 While it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came upon all that heard it. 6 And the [2]young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 But Peter *said* unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to try the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them that have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out. 10 And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. 11 And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people: and they were all with one accord in Solomon's [3]porch. 13 But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit the people magnified them; 14 [4]and believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women: 15 insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and [5]couches, that, as Peter came by, at the least his shadow might overshadow some one of them. 16 And there also came

[1] Or, *deceive* [2] Gr. *younger.* [3] Or, *portico*
[4] Or, *and there were the more added* to them, *believing on the Lord* [5] Or, *pallets*

together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy, 18 and laid hands on the apostles, and put them in public ward. 19 But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and said, 20 Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this Life. 21 And when they heard *this*, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have them brought. 22 But the officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told, 23 saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. 24 Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow. 25 And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the people. 26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, *but* without violence; for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them, 28 saying, We strictly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. 29 But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God rather than men. 30 The God of our fathers raised up

Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging him on a tree. 31 Him did God exalt [1]with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. 32 And we are witnesses[2] of these [3]things; [4]and *so is* the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. 34 But there stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honor of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. 35 And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. 36 For before these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. 37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away *some of the* people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. 38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown: 39 but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God. 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. 41 They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for the Name. 42 And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to [5]preach Jesus *as* the Christ.

[1] Or, *at* [2] Some ancient authorities add *in him.*
[3] Gr. *sayings.*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *and God hath given the Holy Spirit to them that obey him.*
[5] Gr. *bring good tidings of.* See ch. 13. 32; 14. 15.

6 Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the [6]Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not [7]fit that we should forsake the word of God, and [8]serve tables. 3 [9]Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will continue stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus a prosleyte of Antioch; 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands upon them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great wonders and signs among the people. 9 But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue called *the synagogue* of the [10]Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. 10 And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake. 11 Then they suborned men, who said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God. 12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into the council, 13 and set up false

---

[6] Gr. *Hellenists.* [7] Gr. *pleasing.*

[8] Or, *minister to tables*

[9] Some ancient authorities read *But, brethren, look ye out from among you.*

[10] Or, *Freedmen*

witnesses, who said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this holy place, and the law: 14 for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered unto us. 15 And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 And the high priest said, Are these things so? 2 And he said,

Brethren and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, 3 and said unto him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall show thee. 4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Haran: and from thence, when his father was dead, *God* removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell: 5 and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and he promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. 6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and treat them ill, four hundred years. 7 And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. 8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt: and God was with him, 10 and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. 11 Now there

came a famine over all Egypt and
Canaan, and great affliction: and
our fathers found no sustenance.
12 But when Jacob heard that there
was grain in Egypt, he sent forth
our fathers the first time. 13 And
at the second time Joseph was made
known to his brethren; and Joseph's
race became manifest unto Pharaoh.
14 And Joseph sent, and called to
him Jacob his father, and all his
kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.
15 And Jacob went down into Egypt;
and he died, himself and our fathers;
16 and they were carried over unto
Shechem, and laid in the tomb that
Abraham bought for a price in
silver of the sons of [1]Hamor in
Shechem. 17 But as the time of the
promise drew nigh which God vouchsafed
unto Abraham, the people
grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18
till there arose another king over
Egypt, who knew not Joseph. 19
The same dealt craftily with our
race, and ill-treated our fathers,
that [2]they should cast out their
babes to the end they might not
[3]live. 20 At which season Moses
was born, and was [4]exceeding fair;
and he was nourished three months
in his father's house: 21 and when
he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter
took him up, and nourished him for
her own son. 22 And Moses was
instructed in all the wisdom of the
Egyptians; and he was mighty in
his words and works. 23 But when
he was well-nigh forty years old, it
came into his heart to visit his
brethren the children of Israel. 24
And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong,
he defended him, and avenged him
that was oppressed, smiting the
Egyptian: 25 and he supposed that
his brethren understood that God
by his hand was giving them [5]deliverance;
but they understood not.
26 And the day following he appeared
unto them as they strove,
and would have set them at one
again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren;

---

[1] Gr. *Emmor*.
[2] Or, *he*
[3] Gr. *be preserved alive.*
[4] Or, *fair unto God* Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
[5] Or, *salvation*

why do ye wrong one to another? 27 But he that did his neighbor wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? 28 Wouldest thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday? 29 And Moses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons. 30 And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. 31 And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold, there came a voice of the Lord, 32 I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst not behold. 33 And the Lord said unto him, Loose the shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. 34 I have surely seen the affliction of my people that is in Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt. 35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him hath God sent *to be* both a ruler and a [1]deliverer with the hand of the angel that appeared to him in the bush. 36 This man led them forth, having wrought wonders and signs in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. 37 This is that Moses, who said unto the children of Israel, [2]A prophet shall God raise up unto you from among your brethren, [3]like unto me. 38 This is he that was in the [4]church in the wilderness with the angel that spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received living oracles to give unto us: 39 to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but thrust him from them, and turned back in their hearts unto Egypt, 40 saying unto Aaron, Make us gods that shall go before us: for

[1] Gr. *redeemer*.

[2] Dt. xviii. 15.

[3] Or, *as* he raised up *me*

[4] Or, *congregation*

as for this Moses, who led us forth
out of the land of Egypt, we know
not what is become of him. 41 And
they made a calf in those days, and
brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and
rejoiced in the works of their hands.
42 But God turned, and gave them
up to serve the host of heaven; as
it is written in the book of the
prophets,

[5]Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices
Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?
43 And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch,
And the star of the god Rephan,
The figures which ye made to worship them:
And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle
of the testimony in the wilderness,
even as he appointed who spake unto
Moses, that he should make it
according to the figure that he had
seen. 45 Which also our fathers,
in their turn, brought in with
[6]Joshua when they entered on the
possession of the [7]nations, that God
thrust out before the face of our
fathers, unto the days of David;
46 who found favor in the sight of
God, and asked to find a habitation
for the God of Jacob. 47 But
Solomon built him a house. 48 Howbeit
the Most High dwelleth not
in *houses* made with hands; as saith
the prophet,

49 [8]The heaven is my throne,
And the earth the footstool of my feet:
What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord:
Or what is the place of my rest?
50 Did not my hand make all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised
in heart and ears, ye do always
resist the Holy Spirit: as your
fathers did, so do ye. 52 Which of
the prophets did not your fathers

---

[5] Amos v. 25 ff. [6] Gr. *Jesus*. Comp. Heb. 4. 8.
[7] Or, *Gentiles* Comp. ch. 4. 25. [8] Is. lxvi. 1 f.

persecute? and they killed them that showed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become betrayers and murderers; 53 ye who received the law [1]as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

54 Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. 55 But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, 56 and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. 57 But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; 58 and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. 8 1 And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. 2 And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. 3 But Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and dragging men and women committed them to prison.

4 They therefore that were scattered abroad went about [2]preaching the word. 5 And Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the Christ. 6 And the multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that

---

[1] Or, *as the ordinance of angels* Gr. *unto ordinances of angels.*

[2] Comp. marg. note on ch. 5. 42.

were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs which he did. 7 [3]For *from* many of those that had unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were palsied, and that were lame, were healed. 8 And there was much joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, Simon by name, who beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the [4]people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is that power of God which is called Great. 11 And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with his sorceries. 12 But when they believed Philip [2]preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. 13 And Simon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding signs and great [5]miracles wrought, he was amazed.

14 Now when the apostles that were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit: 16 for as yet it was fallen upon none of them: only they had been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. 18 Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the [6]Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, 19 saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. 20 But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of

---

[3] Or, *For many of those that had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth*

[4] Gr. *nation.*

[5] Gr. *powers.*

[6] Some ancient authorities omit *Holy.*

God with money. 21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this [1]matter: for thy heart is not right before God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee. 23 For I see that thou [2]art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity. 24 And Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and [3]preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

26 But an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go [4]toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: the same is desert. 27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem to worship; 28 and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. 29 And the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. 30 And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? 31 And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up and sit with him. 32 Now the passage of the scripture which he was reading was this,

[5]He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;
And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,
So he openeth not his mouth:
33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away:
His generation who shall declare?

---

[1] Gr. *word.*
[2] Or, *wilt become gall* (or, *a gall root*) *of bitterness and a bond of iniquity* Comp. Dt. 29. 18; Heb. 12. 15.
[3] Gr. *brought good tidings.* Comp. ch. 5. 42.
[4] Or, *at noon* Comp. ch. 22. 6.
[5] Is. liii. 7 f.

For his life is taken from the
earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other? 35 And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, [6]preached unto him Jesus. 36 And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?[7] 38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. 39 And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he [6]preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, 2 and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. 3 And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and suddenly there shone round about him a light out of heaven: 4 and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he *said*, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: 6 but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. 7 And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the [8]voice, but beholding no man.

[6] See marg. note on ch. 5. 42.
[7] Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 *And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*
[8] Or, *sound*

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. 9 And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.

10 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. 11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth; 12 and he hath seen a man named Ananias coming in, and laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. 13 But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at Jerusalem: 14 and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call upon thy name. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a [1]chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the children of Israel: 16 for I will show him how many things he must suffer for my name's sake. 17 And Ananias departed, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit. 18 And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight; and he arose and was baptized; 19 and he took food and was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples that were at Damascus. 20 And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is the Son of God. 21 And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem made havoc of them that called on

[1] Gr. *vessel of election.*

this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests. 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews that dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23 And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together to kill him: 24 but their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates also day and night that they might kill him: 25 but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

26 And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. 27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at Damascus he had preached boldly in the name of Jesus. 28 And he was with them going in and going out at Jerusalem, 29 preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the [2]Grecian Jews; but they were seeking to kill him. 30 And when the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 So the church throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being [3]edified; and, walking [4]in the fear of the Lord and [4]in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, was multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the saints that dwelt at Lydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, who had kept his bed eight years; for he was palsied. 34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose. 35 And all

[2] Gr. *Hellenists.*

[3] Gr. *builded up.*

[4] Or, *by*

that dwelt at Lydda and in Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called [1]Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. 37 And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber. 38 And as Lydda was nigh unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, entreating him, Delay not to come on unto us. 39 And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. 42 And it became known throughout all Joppa: and many believed on the Lord. 43 And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10 Now *there was* a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of the [2]band called the Italian *band*, 2 a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. 3 He saw in a vision openly, as it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cornelius. 4 And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are gone up for a memorial before God.

[1] That is, *Gazelle*.

[2] Or, *cohort*

5 And now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Peter: 6 he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side. 7 And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8 and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour: 10 and he became hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance; 11 and he beholdeth the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth: 12 wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts and creeping things of the earth and birds of the heaven. 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common and unclean. 15 And a voice *came* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 16 And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

17 Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what the vision which he had seen might mean, behold, the men that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, stood before the gate, 18 and called and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed Peter, were lodging there. 19 And while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. 20 But arise, and get thee down, and go with them, nothing doubting: for I have sent them. 21 And Peter went down to the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? 22 And

they said, Cornelius a centurion, a righteous man and one that feareth God, and well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned *of God* by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words from thee. 23 So he called them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and certain of the brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 24 And on the morrow [1]they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his kinsmen and his near friends. 25 And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and [2]worshipped him. 26 But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth many come together: 28 and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know [3]how it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation; and *yet* unto me hath God showed that I should not call any man common or unclean: 29 wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye sent for me. 30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my house; and behold, a man stood before me in bright apparel, 31 and saith, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea side. 33 Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been commanded thee of the Lord.

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *he.*

[2] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature or to the Creator.

[3] Or, *how unlawful it is for a man &c.*

34 And Peter opened his mouth, and said,

Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35 but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. 36 [4]The word which he sent unto the children of Israel, preaching [5]good tidings of peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)—37 that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Judæa, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38 *even* Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. 39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom also they slew, hanging him on a tree. 40 Him God raised up the third day, and gave him to be made manifest, 41 not to all the people, but unto witnesses that were chosen before of God, *even* to us, who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. 42 And he charged us to preach unto the people, and to testify that this is he who is ordained of God *to be* the Judge of the living and the dead. 43 To him bear all the prophets witness, that through his name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision that believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, 47 Can any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we? 48 And he com-

---

[4] Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto.*
[5] Or, *the gospel*

manded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 Now the apostles and the brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, 3 saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. 4 But Peter began, and expounded *the matter* unto them in order, saying, 5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even unto me: 6 upon which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and birds of the heaven. 7 And I heard also a voice saying unto me, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered into my mouth. 9 But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 10 And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11 And behold, forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, having been sent from Cæsarea unto me. 12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, making no distinction. And these six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house: 13 and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter; 14 who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and all thy house. 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, even as on us at the beginning. 16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye

shall be baptized [1]in the Holy Spirit.
17 If then God gave unto them the
like gift as *he did* also unto us, when
we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ,
who was I, that I could withstand
God? 18 And when they heard
these things, they held their peace,
and glorified God, saying, Then to
the Gentiles also hath God granted
repentance unto life.

19 They therefore that were scattered
abroad upon the tribulation
that arose about Stephen travelled
as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and
Antioch, speaking the word to none
save only to Jews. 20 But there
were some of them, men of Cyprus
and Cyrene, who, when they were
come to Antioch, spake unto the
[2]Greeks also, [3]preaching the Lord
Jesus. 21 And the hand of the Lord
was with them: and a great number
that believed turned unto the Lord.
22 And the report concerning them
came to the ears of the church which
was in Jerusalem: and they sent
forth Barnabas as far as Antioch:
23 who, when he was come, and had
seen the grace of God, was glad; and
he exhorted them all, [4]that with
purpose of heart they would cleave
unto the Lord: 24 for he was a good
man, and full of the Holy Spirit and
of faith: and much people was added
unto the Lord. 25 And he went
forth to Tarsus to seek for Saul; 26
and when he had found him, he
brought him unto Antioch. And it
came to pass, that even for a whole
year they were gathered together
[5]with the church, and taught much
people; and that the disciples were
called Christians first in Antioch.

27 Now in these days there came
down prophets from Jerusalem unto
Antioch. 28 And there stood up one
of them named Agabus, and signified
by the Spirit that there should be a
great famine over all [6]the world:

---

[1] Or, *with*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *Grecian Jews.* See ch. 6. 1.

[3] See marginal note on ch. 5. 42.

[4] Some ancient anthorities read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.*

[5] Gr. *in.*

[6] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

which came to pass in the days of Claudius. 29 And the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send [1]relief unto the brethren that dwelt in Judæa: 30 which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict certain of the church. 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3 And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And *those* were the days of unleavened bread. 4 And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people. 5 Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him. 6 And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the prison. 7 And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. 8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out, and followed; and he knew not that it was true which was done [2]by the angel, but thought he saw a vision. 10 And when they were past the first and the second guard, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and straightway the angel departed from him. 11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that the

[1] Gr. *for ministry.* Comp. ch. 6. 1.

[2] Gr. *through.*

Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together and were praying. 13 And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer, named Rhoda. 14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate. 15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is his angel. 16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. 17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went to another place. 18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. 19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be [3]put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and tarried there.

20 Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the king's country. 21 And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the [4]throne, and made an oration unto them. 22 And the people shouted, *saying*, The voice of a god, and not of a man. 23 And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, be-

[3] Gr. *led away to death.*
[4] Or, *judgment-seat* See Mt. 27. 19.

cause he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned [1]from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

13 Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was *there*, prophets and teachers, Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John as their attendant. 6 And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain [2]sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus; 7 who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. 8 But Elymas the [2]sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from the faith. 9 But Saul, who is also *called* Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, fastened his eyes on him, 10 and said, O full of all guile and all villany, thou son of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? 11 And now, behold,

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *to Jerusalem.*
[2] Gr. *Magus*: as in Mt. 2. 1, 7, 16.

the hand of the Lord is upon thee,
and thou shalt be blind, not seeing
the sun [3]for a season. And immediately
there fell on him a mist and
a darkness; and he went about seeking
some to lead him by the hand.
12 Then the proconsul, when he saw
what was done, believed, being
astonished at the teaching of the
Lord.

13 Now Paul and his company set
sail from Paphos, and came to Perga
in Pamphylia: and John departed
from them and returned to Jerusalem.
14 But they, passing through
from Perga, came to Antioch of
Pisidia; and they went into the
synagogue on the sabbath day, and
sat down. 15 And after the reading
of the law and the prophets the rulers
of the synagogue sent unto them,
saying, Brethren, if ye have any
word of exhortation for the people,
say on. 16 And Paul stood up, and
beckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ye that fear
God, hearken: 17 The God of this
people Israel chose our fathers, and
exalted the people when they sojourned
in the land of Egypt, and
with a high arm led he them forth
out of it. 18 And for about the
time of forty years [4]as a nursing-father
bare he them in the wilderness.
19 And when he had destroyed
seven nations in the land of Canaan,
he gave *them* their land for an inheritance,
for about four hundred
and fifty years: 20 and after these
things he gave *them* judges until
Samuel the prophet. 21 And afterward
they asked for a king: and
God gave unto them Saul the son of
Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin,
for the space of forty years. 22 And
when he had removed him, he raised
up David to be their king; to whom
also he bare witness and said, [5]I have
found David the son of Jesse, a man
after my heart, who shall do all my
[6]will. 23 Of this man's seed hath

---

[3] Or, *until*

[4] Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners in the wilderness.* See Dt. 9. 7.

[5] 1 S. xiii. 14; Ps. lxxxix. 20.

[6] Gr. *wills.*

God according to promise brought
unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus; 24
when John had first preached [1]before
his coming the baptism of repentance
to all the people of Israel.
25 And as John was fulfilling his
course, he said, What suppose ye
that I am? I am not *he*. But behold,
there cometh one after me the
shoes of whose feet I am not worthy
to unloose. 26 Brethren, children
of the stock of Abraham, and those
among you that fear God, to us is the
word of this salvation sent forth.
27 For they that dwell in Jerusalem,
and their rulers, because they knew
him not, nor the voices of the
prophets which are read every sabbath,
fulfilled *them* by condemning
him. 28 And though they found no
cause of death *in him*, yet asked
they of Pilate that he should be
slain. 29 And when they had fulfilled
all things that were written of
him, they took him down from the
tree, and laid him in a tomb. 30
But God raised him from the dead:
31 and he was seen for many days
of them that came up with him from
Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now
his witnesses unto the people. 32
And we bring you good tidings of the
promise made unto the fathers, 33
that God hath fulfilled the same unto
our children, in that he raised up
Jesus; as also it is written in the
second psalm, [2]Thou art my Son,
this day have I begotten thee. 34
And as concerning that he raised
him up from the dead, now no more
to return to corruption, he hath
spoken on this wise, [3]I will give you
the holy and sure *blessings* of David.
35 Because he saith also in another
psalm, [4]Thou wilt not give thy Holy
One to see corruption. 36 For
David, after he had [5]in his own generation
served the counsel of God,
fell asleep, and was laid unto his
fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but
he whom God raised up saw no cor-

---

[1] Gr. *before the face of his entering in.*

[2] Ps. ii. 7. [3] Is. lv. 3. [4] Ps. xvi. 10.

[5] Or, *served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell asleep* Or, *served his own generation, fell asleep by the counsel of God*

ruption. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: 39 and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. 40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon *you* which is spoken in the prophets:

41 [6]Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and [7]perish;
For I work a work in your days,
A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.

42 And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath. 43 Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of [8]God. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and [9]blasphemed. 46 And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,

[10]I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles,
That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.

48 And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of [8]God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. 49 And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the region. 50 But the Jews urged on

---

[6] Hab. i. 5.
[7] Or, *vanish away* Jas. 4. 14.
[8] Many ancient authorities read *the Lord.*
[9] Or, *railed*
[10] Is. xlix. 6.

the devout women of honorable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their borders. 51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. 52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

14 And it came to pass in Iconium that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake that a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks believed. 2 But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made them evil affected against the brethren. 3 Long time therefore they tarried *there* speaking boldly in the Lord, who bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands. 4 But the multitude of the city was divided; and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. 5 And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers, to treat them shamefully and to stone them, 6 they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the region round about: 7 and there they [1]preached the gospel.

8 And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. 9 The same heard Paul speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be made whole, 10 said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up and walked. 11 And when the multitude saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 12 And they called Barnabas, [2]Jupiter; and Paul, [3]Mercury, be-

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 5. 42.
[2] Gr. *Zeus*.
[3] Gr. *Hermes*.

cause he was the chief speaker. 13 And the priest of Jupiter whose *temple* was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the multitudes. 14 But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out 15 and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like [4]passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto a living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: 16 who in the generations gone by suffered all the [5]nations to walk in their own ways. 17 And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness. 18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

19 But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead. 20 But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Barnabas to Derbe. 21 And when they had [6]preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch, 22 confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. 23 And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. 24 And they passed through Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia. 25 And

[4] Or, *nature*
[5] Or, *Gentiles* See ch. 4. 25.
[6] Gr. *brought the good tidings.* Comp. ch. 5. 42.

when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia; 26 and thence they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled. 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and that he had opened a door of faith unto the Gentiles. 28 And they tarried no little time with the disciples.

15 And certain men came down from Judæa and taught the brethren, *saying*, Except ye be circumcised after the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2 And when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and questioning with them, *the brethren* appointed that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. 3 They therefore, being brought on their way by the church, passed through both Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed all things that God had done with them. 5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and the elders were gathered together to consider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto them,

Brethren, ye know that a [1]good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the [2]gospel, and believe. 8 And God, who knoweth the heart, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Spirit, even as he did unto us; 9 and he

[1] Gr. *from early days.*

[2] Or, *good tidings*

made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why make ye trial of God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.

12 And all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto Barnabas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles through them. 13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying,

Brethren, hearken unto me: 14 Symeon hath rehearsed how first God visited the [3]Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 [4]After these things I will return,
And I will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen;
And I will build again the ruins thereof,
And I will set it up:
17 That the residue of men may seek after the Lord,
And all the [3]Gentiles, upon whom my name is called,
18 Saith the Lord, [5]who maketh these things known from of old.

19 Wherefore my judgment is, that we trouble not them that from among the Gentiles turn to God; 20 but that we [6]write unto them, that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled, and from blood. 21 For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath.

22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas called Barsabbas, and

---

[3] See marginal note on ch. 4. 25. [4] Am. ix. 11, 12.
[5] Or, *who doeth these things* which were *known &c.*
[6] Or, *enjoin them*

Silas, chief men among the brethren:
23 and they wrote *thus* by them,
[1]The apostles and the elders, brethren,
unto the brethren who are of the
Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and
Cilicia, greeting: 24 Forasmuch as
we have heard that certain [2]who
went out from us have troubled you
with words, subverting your souls;
to whom we gave no commandment;
25 it seemed good unto us, having
come to one accord, to choose out
men and send them unto you with
our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26
men that have hazarded their lives
for the name of our Lord Jesus
Christ. 27 We have sent therefore
Judas and Silas, who themselves also
shall tell you the same things by
word of mouth. 28 For it seemed
good to the Holy Spirit, and to us,
to lay upon you no greater burden
than these necessary things: 29 that
ye abstain from things sacrificed to
idols, and from blood, and from
things strangled, and from fornication;
from which if ye keep yourselves,
it shall be well with you.
Fare ye well.

30 So they, when they were dismissed,
came down to Antioch; and
having gathered the multitude together,
they delivered the epistle.
31 And when they had read it, they
rejoiced for the [3]consolation. 32
And Judas and Silas, being themselves
also prophets, [4]exhorted the
brethren with many words, and confirmed
them. 33 And after they had
spent some time *there*, they were
dismissed in peace from the brethren
unto those that had sent them forth.[5]
35 But Paul and Barnabas tarried
in Antioch, teaching and [6]preaching
the word of the Lord, with many
others also.

36 And after some days Paul said
unto Barnabas, Let us return now
and visit the brethren in every city
wherein we proclaimed the word of

---

[1] Or, *The apostles and the elder brethren*

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *who went out.*

[3] Or, *exhortation* [4] Or, *comforted*

[5] Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34 *But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.*

[6] Comp. marginal note on ch. 5. 42.

the Lord, *and see* how they fare. 37 And Barnabas was minded to take with them John also, who was called Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39 And there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed away unto Cyprus: 40 but Paul chose Silas, and went forth, being commended by the brethren to the grace of the Lord. 41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewess that believed; but his father was a Greek. 2 The same was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a Greek. 4 And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them the decrees to keep which had been ordained of the apostles and elders that were at Jerusalem. 5 So the churches were strengthened [7]in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 And they went through [8]the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia; 7 and when they were come over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not; 8 and passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. 9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10 And when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Mace-

[7] Or, *in faith* [8] Or, *Phrygia and the region of Galatia*

donia, concluding that God had called us to [1]preach the gospel unto them.

11 Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the first of the district, a *Roman* colony: and we were in this city tarrying certain days. 13 And on the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women that were come together. 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having [3]a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. 17 The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are [4]servants of the Most High God, who proclaim unto you [5]the way of salvation. 18 And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was [6]gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers, 20 and when they had brought them unto the [7]magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our

---

[1] Gr. *bring the good tidings.* See ch. 5. 42.
[2] Many authorities read *where was wont to be &c.*
[3] Gr. *a spirit, a Python.*
[4] Gr. *bondservants.*
[5] Or, *a way*
[6] Gr. *come out.*
[7] Gr. *prætors*: comp. ver. 22, 35, 36, 38.

city, 21 and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being Romans. 22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the [7]magistrates rent their garments off them, and commanded to beat them with rods. 23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: 24 who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. 25 But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to them; 26 and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened; and every one's bands were loosed. 27 And the jailor, being roused out of sleep and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. 29 And he called for lights and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, 30 and brought them out and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house. 32 And they spake the word of [8]the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. 33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately. 34 And he brought them up into his house, and set [9]food before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house, [10]having believed in God.

35 But when it was day, the [7]magistrates sent the [11]serjeants, saying, Let those men go. 36 And the jailor reported the words to Paul, *saying*, The [7]magistrates have

[8] Some ancient authorities read *God*.
[9] Gr. *a table*.
[10] Or, *having believed God*
[11] Gr. *lictors*.

sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go in peace. 37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and bring us out. 38 And the [1]serjeants reported these words unto the [2]magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans; 39 and they came and besought them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them to go away from the city. 40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they [3]comforted them, and departed.

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: 2 and Paul, as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three [4]sabbath days reasoned with them from the scriptures, 3 opening and alleging that it behooved the Christ to suffer, and to rise again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom, *said he*, I proclaim unto you, is the Christ. 4 And some of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. 5 But the Jews, being moved with jealousy, took unto them certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of Jason, they sought to bring them forth to the people. 6 And when they found them not, they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned [5]the world upside down are come hither also; 7 whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

[1] Gr. *lictors.*

[2] Gr. *prætors.* See ver. 20.

[3] Or, *exhorted*

[4] Or, *weeks*

[5] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

8 And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. 9 And when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berœa: who when they were come thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these things were so. 12 Many of them therefore believed; also of the Greek women of honorable estate, and of men, not a few. 13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at Berœa also, they came thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the multitudes. 14 And then immediately the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea: and Silas and Timothy abode there still. 15 But they that conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy that they should come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he beheld the city full of idols. 17 So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with them that met him. 18 And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this babbler say? others, He seemeth to be a setter forth of [6]strange [7]gods: because he [8]preached Jesus and the resurrection. 19 And they took hold of him, and brought him [9]unto [10]the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new teaching is, which is spoken by thee? 20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know

[6] Or, *foreign divinities* [7] Gr. *demons.*
[8] See marginal note on ch. 5. 42.
[9] Or, *before* [10] Or, *the hill of Mars*

therefore what these things mean. 21 (Now all the Athenians and the strangers sojourning there [1]spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.) 22 And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said,

Ye men of Athens, in all things I perceive that ye are [2]very religious. 23 For as I passed along, and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, To an Unknown God. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this I set forth unto you. 24 The God that made the world and all things therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in [3]temples made with hands; 25 neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 and he made of one every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us: 28 for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said,

For we are also his offspring.

29 Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that [4]the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. 30 The times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now he [5]commandeth men that they should all everywhere repent: 31 inasmuch as he hath appointed a day in which he will judge [6]the world in righteousness [7]by [8]the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 Now when they heard of the

[1] Or, *had leisure for nothing else*
[2] Or, *somewhat superstitious*
[3] Or, *sanctuaries* [4] Or, *that which is divine*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *declareth to men.*
[6] Gr. *the inhabited earth.* [7] Gr. *in.* [8] Or, *a man*

resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again. 33 Thus Paul went out from among them. 34 But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things he departed from Athens, and came to Corinth. 2 And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome: and he came unto them; 3 and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought; for by their trade they were tentmakers. 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and [9]persuaded Jews and Greeks.

5 But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. 6 And when they opposed themselves and [10]blasphemed, he shook out his raiment and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I am clean: ⌈from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. 7 And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. 8 And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, [11]believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. 9 And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak and hold not thy peace: 10 for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to harm thee: for I have much people in this city. 11 And he dwelt *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

[9] Gr. *sought to persuade.*

[10] Or, *railed*

[11] Gr. *believed the Lord.*

12 But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him before the judgment-seat, 13 saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. 14 But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: 15 but if they are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these matters. 16 And he drove them from the judgment-seat. 17 And they all laid hold on Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchreæ; for he had a vow. 19 And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 20 And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he consented not; 21 but taking his leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you if God will, he set sail from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to Antioch. 23 And having spent some time *there*, he departed, and went through the region of Galatia, and Phrygia, in order, establishing all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by race, [1]an eloquent man, came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in the scriptures. 25 This man had been [2]instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spake and taught accurately the things con-

---

[1] Or, *a learned man* [2] Gr. *taught by word of mouth.*

cerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John: 26 and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more accurately. 27 And when he was minded to pass over into Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he [3]helped them much that had believed through grace; 28 for he powerfully confuted the Jews, [4]*and that* publicly, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples: 2 and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they *said* unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether [5]the Holy Spirit was *given*. 3 And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism. 4 And Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people that they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on Jesus. 5 And when they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And they were in all about twelve men.

8 And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading *as to* the things concerning the kingdom of God. 9 But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. 10 And this continued

[3] Or, *helped much through grace them that had believed*
[4] Or, *showing publicly*
[5] Or, *there is a Holy Spirit*

for the space of two years; so that all they that dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. 11 And God wrought special [1]miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 insomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out. 13 But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, took upon them to name over them that had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. 14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, who did this. 15 And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I [2]know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? 16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. 17 And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. 18 Many also of them that had believed came, confessing, and declaring their deeds. 19 And not a few of them that practised magical arts brought their books together and burned them in the sight of all; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. 20 So mightily grew the word of the Lord and prevailed.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. 22 And having sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

23 And about that time there arose no small stir concerning the Way. 24 For a certain man named

[1] Gr. *powers*.

[2] Or, *recognize*

Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of [3]Diana, brought no little business unto the craftsmen; 25 whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth. 26 And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they are no gods, that are made with hands: 27 and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess [3]Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence whom all Asia and [4]the world worshippeth. 28 And when they heard this they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* [3]Diana of the Ephesians. 29 And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel. 30 And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain also of the [5]Asiarchs, being his friends, sent unto him and besought him not to adventure himself into the theatre. 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 [6]And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people. 34 But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* [3]Diana of the Ephesians. 35 And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of

---

[3] Gr. *Artemis.* [4] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

[5] That is, officers having charge of festivals &c. in the Roman province of Asia.

[6] Or, *And* some *of the multitude instructed Alexander*

Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great [1]Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from [2]Jupiter? 36 Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. 37 For ye have brought *hither* these men, who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. 38 If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, [3]the courts are open, and there are proconsuls: let them accuse one another. 39 But if ye seek anything about other matters, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. 40 For indeed we are in danger to be [4]accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause *for it*: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the uproar ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed to go into Macedonia. 2 And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. 3 And when he had spent three months *there*, and a plot was laid against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. 4 And there accompanied him [5]as far as Asia, Sopater of Berœa, *the son* of Pyrrhus; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. 5 But these [6]had gone before, and were waiting for us at Troas. 6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

[1] Gr. *Artemis.* [2] Or, *heaven* [3] Or, *court* days *are kept*
[4] Or, *accused of riot concerning this day*
[5] Many ancient authorities omit *as far as Asia.*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *came, and were waiting.*

7 And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight. 8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where we were gathered together. 9 And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Make ye no ado; for his life is in him. 11 And when he was gone up, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, intending himself to go [7]by land. 14 And when he met us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. 15 And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at Samos; and [8]the day after we came to Miletus. 16 For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him the [9]elders of the church. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was with you all the time, 19 serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with tears, and with trials which befell me by the plots of the Jews; 20 how I shrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to house, 21 testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus [1]Christ. 22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: 23 save that the Holy Spirit testifieth unto me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. 24 But I hold not my life of any account as dear unto myself, [2]so that I may accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the [3]gospel of the grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more. 26 Wherefore I testify unto you this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. 27 For I shrank not from declaring unto you the whole counsel of God. 28 Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit hath made you [4]bishops, to feed the church of [5]the Lord which he [6]purchased with his own blood. 29 I know that after my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flock; 30 and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. 31 Wherefore watch ye, remembering that by the space of three years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day with tears. 32 And now I commend you to [7]God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build *you* up, and to give *you* the inheritance among all them that are sanctified. 33 I coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

---

[7] Or, *on foot*

[8] Many ancient authorities insert *having tarried at Trogyllium.*

[9] Or, *presbyters*

[1] Many ancient authorities omit *Christ.*
[2] Or, *in comparison of accomplishing my course*
[3] Or, *good tidings*
[4] Or, *overseers*
[5] Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest manuscripts, read *God.*
[6] Gr. *acquired.*
[7] Some ancient authorities read *the Lord.*

34 Ye yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. 35 In all things I gave you an example, that so laboring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down and prayed with them all. 37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck and kissed him, 38 sorrowing most of all for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship.

21 And when it came to pass that we were parted from them and had set sail, we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: 2 and having found a ship crossing over unto Phœnicia, we went aboard, and set sail. 3 And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unlade her burden. 4 And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not set foot in Jerusalem. 5 And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, brought us on our way till we were out of the city: and kneeling down on the beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; 6 and we went on board the ship, but they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. 8 And on the morrow we departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we abode with him. 9 Now this

man had four virgin daughters, who prophesied. 10 And as we tarried there some days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus. 11 And coming to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, Thus saith the Holy Spirit, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. 12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. 13 Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. 14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after these days we [1]took up our baggage and went up to Jerusalem. 16 And there went with us also *certain* of the disciples from Cæsarea, [2]bringing *with them* one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. 19 And when he had saluted them, he rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the Gentiles through his ministry. 20 And they, when they heard it, glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many [3]thousands there are among the Jews of them that have believed; and they are all zealous for the law: 21 and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. 22 What is it therefore? they will certainly hear that thou art come.

[1] Or, *made ready*
[2] Or, *bringing* us to *one Mnason &c.*
[3] Gr. *myriads.*

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men that have a vow on them; 24 these take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping the law. 25 But as touching the Gentiles that have believed, we [4]wrote, giving judgment that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication. 26 Then Paul [5]took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them went into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude and laid hands on him, 28 crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place; and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath defiled this holy place. 29 For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. 30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut. 31 And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the [6]chief captain of the [7]band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion. 32 And forthwith he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the [6]chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating Paul. 33 Then the [6]chief captain came near, and laid

[4] Or, *enjoined* Many ancient authorities read *sent*.

[5] Or, *took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.*

[6] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.*

[7] Or, *cohort*

hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done. 34 And some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into the castle. 35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd; 36 for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith unto the [1]chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek? 38 Art thou not then the Egyptian, who before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins? 39 But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. 40 And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,

22 Brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

3 I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as ye all are this day: 4 and I persecuted this Way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed to Damascus to bring them

---

[1] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.*

also that were there unto Jerusalem
in bonds to be punished. 6 And it
came to pass, that, as I made my
journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus,
about noon, suddenly there shone
from heaven a great light round
about me. 7 And I fell unto the
ground, and heard a voice saying
unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest
thou me? 8 And I answered,
Who art thou, Lord? And he said
unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth,
whom thou persecutest. 9 And they
that were with me beheld indeed the
light, but they heard not the voice
of him that spake to me. 10 And I
said, What shall I do, Lord? And
the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go
into Damascus; and there it shall
be told thee of all things which are
appointed for thee to do. 11 And
when I could not see for the glory
of that light, being led by the hand
of them that were with me I came
into Damascus. 12 And one Ananias,
a devout man according to the
law, well reported of by all the Jews
that dwelt there, 13 came unto me,
and standing by me said unto me,
Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And
in that very hour I [2]looked up on
him. 14 And he said, The God of
our fathers hath appointed thee to
know his will, and to see the Righteous
One, and to hear a voice from
his mouth. 15 For thou shalt be a
witness for him unto all men of
what thou hast seen and heard. 16
And now why tarriest thou? arise,
and be baptized, and wash away
thy sins, calling on his name. 17
And it came to pass, that, when I
had returned to Jerusalem, and while
I prayed in the temple, I fell into a
trance, 18 and saw him saying unto
me, Make haste, and get thee
quickly out of Jerusalem; because
they will not receive of thee testimony
concerning me. 19 And I
said, Lord, they themselves know
that I imprisoned and beat in every
synagogue them that believed on
thee: 20 and when the blood of

Or, *received my sight* and looked *upon him.*

Stephen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of them that slew him. 21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. 23 And as they cried out, and threw off their garments, and cast dust into the air, 24 the [1]chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against him. 25 And when they had tied him up [2]with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? 26 And when the centurion heard it, he went to the [1]chief captain and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this man is a Roman. 27 And the [1]chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea. 28 And the [1]chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am *a Roman* born. 29 They then that were about to examine him straightway departed from him: and the [1]chief captain also was afraid when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

23 And Paul, looking stedfastly on the council, said, Brethren, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day. 2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to

[1] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.* [2] Or, *for*

smite him on the mouth. 3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? 4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? 5 And Paul said, I knew not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, [3]Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy people. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. 7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees; and the assembly was divided. 8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both. 9 And there arose a great clamor: and some of the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel? 10 And when there arose a great dissension, the [1]chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. 13 And they were more than forty that made this conspiracy. 14 And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul. 15 Now there-

---

[3] Ex. xxii. 28.

fore do ye with the council signify to the [1]chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, before he comes near, are ready to slay him. 16 But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, [2]and he came and entered into the castle and told Paul. 17 And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the [1]chief captain; for he hath something to tell him. 18 So he took him, and brought him to the [1]chief captain, and saith, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say to thee. 19 And the [1]chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is it that thou hast to tell me? 20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him. 21 Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, who have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise from thee. 22 So the [1]chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou hast signified these things to me. 23 And he called unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night: 24 and *he bade them* provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor. 25 And he wrote a letter after this form:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix, greeting.

---

[1] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.*
[2] Or, *having come in* upon them, *and he entered &c.*

27 This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. 28 And desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, [3]I brought him down unto their council: 29 whom I found to be accused about questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30 And when it was shown to me that there would be a plot [4]against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee[5].

31 So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. 32 But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: 33 and they, when they came to Cæsarea and delivered the letter to the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when he had read it, he asked of what province he was; and when he understood that he was of Cilicia, 35 I will hear thee fully, said he, when thine accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's [6]palace.

24 And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and *with* an orator, one Tertullus; and they informed the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by thy providence evils are corrected for this nation, 3 we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I entreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout [1]the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: 6 who moreover assayed to profane the temple: on whom also we laid hold: [2]8 from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him. 9 And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

---

[3] Some ancient authorities omit *I brought him down unto their council.*
[4] Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging &c.*
[5] Many ancient authorities add *Farewell.*
[6] Gr. *Prætorium.*

10 And when the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I cheerfully make my defence: 11 seeing that thou canst take knowledge that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem: 12 and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. 13 Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the Way which they call a sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets; 15 having hope toward God, which these also themselves [3]look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of the just and unjust. 16 [4]Herein I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence toward God and men always. 17 Now after some years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings: 18 [5]amidst which they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but *there were* certain Jews from Asia —19 who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had aught against me. 20

---

[1] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

[2] Some ancient authorities insert *and we would have judged him according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,* 8 *commanding his accusers to come before thee.*

[3] Or, *accept*

[4] Or, *On this account*

[5] Or, *in* presenting *which*

Or else let these men themselves
say what wrong-doing they found
when I stood before the council, 21
except it be for this one voice, that
I cried standing among them, Touching
the resurrection of the dead I am
called in question before you this day.

22 But Felix, having more exact
knowledge concerning the Way, deferred
them, saying, When Lysias
the [6]chief captain shall come down,
I will determine your matter. 23
And he gave order to the centurion
that he should be kept in charge, and
should have indulgence; and not
to forbid any of his friends to minister
unto him.

24 But after certain days, Felix
came with Drusilla, [7]his wife, who
was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and
heard him concerning the faith in
Christ Jesus. 25 And as he reasoned
of righteousness, and self-control,
and the judgment to come, Felix
was terrified, and answered, Go thy
way for this time; and when I have
a convenient season, I will call thee
unto me. 26 He hoped withal that
money would be given him of Paul:
wherefore also he sent for him the
oftener, and communed with him.
27 But when two years were fulfilled,
Felix was succeeded by Porcius
Festus; and desiring to gain
favor with the Jews, Felix left Paul
in bonds.

25 Festus therefore, [8]having
come into the province, after
three days went up to Jerusalem
from Cæsarea. 2 And the chief
priests and the principal men of the
Jews informed him against Paul;
and they besought him, 3 asking a
favor against him, that he would
send for him to Jerusalem; laying a
plot to kill him on the way. 4 Howbeit
Festus answered, that Paul was
kept in charge at Cæsarea, and that
he himself was about to depart
thither shortly. 5 Let them therefore,
saith he, that are of power
among you go down with me, and if

---

[6] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.*
[7] Gr. *his own wife.*
[8] Or, *having entered upon his province*

there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him.

6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and on the morrow he sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. 7 And when he was come, the Jews that had come down from Jerusalem stood round about him, bringing against him many and grievous charges which they could not prove; 8 while Paul said in his defence, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned at all. 9 But Festus, desiring to gain favor with the Jews, answered Paul and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? 10 But Paul said, I am standing before Cæsar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very well knowest. 11 If then I am a wrong-doer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if none of those things is *true* whereof these accuse me, no man can [1]give me up unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. 12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cæsar: unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived at Cæsarea, [2]and saluted Festus. 14 And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix; 15 about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, asking for sentence against him. 16 To whom I answered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to [1]give up any man, before that the accused have the accusers face to face, and have had opportunity to make his defence concerning the matter laid

[1] Gr. *grant me by favor*. [2] Or, *having saluted*

against him. 17 When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought. 18 Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed; 19 but had certain questions against him of their own [3]religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. 20 And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to Jerusalem and there be judged of these matters. 21 But when Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of [4]the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar. 22 And Agrippa *said* unto Festus, I also [5]could wish to hear the man myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

23 So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing with the [6]chief captains and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was brought in. 24 And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men who are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. 25 But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death: and as he himself appealed to [4]the emperor I determined to send him. 26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

[3] Or, *superstition*

[4] Gr. *the Augustus.*

[5] Or, *was wishing*

[6] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs.*

26 And Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my defence before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews: 3 [1]especially because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. 4 My manner of life then from my youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5 having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, that after the straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand *here* to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers; 7 unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, earnestly serving *God* night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O king! 8 Why is it judged incredible with you, if God doth raise the dead? 9 I verily thought with myself that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10 And this I also did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my vote against them. 11 And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities. 12 [2]Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, 13 at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed with

---

[1] Or, *because thou art especially expert*
[2] Or, *On which errand*

me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against [3]the goad. 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things [4]wherein thou hast seen me, and of the things wherein I will appear unto thee; 17 delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom I send thee, 18 to open their eyes, [5]that they may turn from darkness to light and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in me. 19 Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20 but declared both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judæa, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of [6]repentance. 21 For this cause the Jews seized me in the temple, and assayed to kill me. 22 Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses did say should come; 23 [7]how that the Christ [8]must suffer, *and* [7]how that he first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning [9]is turning thee mad. 25 But Paul saith, I am not mad, most excellent Festus; but speak forth words of truth and soberness.

[3] Gr. *goads.*

[4] Many ancient authorities read *which thou hast seen.*

[5] Or, *to turn them*

[6] Or, *their repentance*

[7] Or, *if* Or, *whether*

[8] Or, *is subject to suffering*

[9] Gr. *turneth thee to madness.*

26 For the king knoweth of these
things, unto whom also I speak
freely: for I am persuaded that none
of these things is hidden from him;
for this hath not been done in a
corner. 27 King Agrippa, believest
thou the prophets? I know that
thou believest. 28 And Agrippa
said unto Paul, [1]With but little
persuasion thou wouldest fain make
me a Christian. 29 And Paul *said*,
I would to God, that [2]whether with
little or with much, not thou only,
but also all that hear me this day,
might become such as I am, except
these bonds.

30 And the king rose up, and the
governor, and Bernice, and they
that sat with them: 31 and when
they had withdrawn, they spake one
to another, saying, This man doeth
nothing worthy of death or of bonds.
32 And Agrippa said unto Festus,
This man might have been set at
liberty, if he had not appealed unto
Cæsar.

27 And when it was determined
that we should sail
for Italy, they delivered Paul and
certain other prisoners to a centurion
named Julius, of the Augustan
[3]band. 2 And embarking in a
ship of Adramyttium, which was
about to sail unto the places on the
coast of Asia, we put to sea, Aristarchus,
a Macedonian of Thessalonica,
being with us. 3 And the next day
we touched at Sidon: and Julius
treated Paul kindly, and gave him
leave to go unto his friends and
[4]refresh himself. 4 And putting to
sea from thence, we sailed under
the lee of Cyprus, because the winds
were contrary. 5 And when we had
sailed across the sea which is off
Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to
Myra, *a city* of Lycia. 6 And there
the centurion found a ship of Alexandria
sailing for Italy; and he put
us therein. 7 And when we had
sailed slowly many days, and were

---

[1] Or, *In a little* time *thou &c.*
[2] Or, *both in little and in great*, i.e., in all respects
[3] Or, *cohort*
[4] Gr. *receive attention.*

come with difficulty over against Cnidus, the wind not [5]further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete, over against Salmone; 8 and with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already gone by, Paul admonished them, 10 and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our lives. 11 But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which were spoken by Paul. 12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could reach Phœnix, and winter *there*; *which is* a haven of Crete, looking [6]north-east and south-east. 13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close in shore. 14 But after no long time there beat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euraquilo: 15 and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way *to it*, and were driven. 16 And running under the lee of a small island called [7]Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: 17 and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, under-girding the ship; and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered the gear, and so were driven. 18 And as we labored exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to throw *the freight* overboard; 19 and the third day they cast out with their own hands the [8]tackling of the ship. 20 And when

[5] Or, *suffering us to get there*

[6] Gr. *down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.*

[7] Many ancient authorities read *Clauda.*

[8] Or, *furniture*

neither sun nor stars shone upon *us* for many days, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was now taken away. 21 And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and have gotten this injury and loss. 22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer; for there shall be no loss of life among you, but *only* of the ship. 23 For there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve, 24 saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar: and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me. 26 But we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the *sea of* Adria, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some country: 28 and they sounded, and found twenty fathoms; and after a little space, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. 29 And fearing lest haply we should be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and [1]wished for the day. 30 And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, under color as though they would lay out anchors from the foreship, 31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. 34 Wherefore I beseech you to take some food: for

[1] Or, *prayed*

this is for your safety: for there
shall not a hair perish from the head
of any of you. 35 And when he had
said this, and had taken bread, he
gave thanks to God in the presence
of all; and he brake it, and began to
eat. 36 Then were they all of good
cheer, and themselves also took
food. 37 And we were in all in the
ship two hundred threescore and
sixteen souls. 38 And when they
had eaten enough, they lightened
the ship, throwing out the wheat
into the sea. 39 And when it was
day, they knew not the land: but
they perceived a certain bay with a
beach, and they took counsel whether
they could [2]drive the ship upon it.
40 And casting off the anchors, they
left them in the sea, at the same
time loosing the bands of the rudders;
and hoisting up the foresail to
the wind, they made for the beach.
41 But lighting upon a place where
two seas met, they ran the vessel
aground; and the foreship struck and
remained unmoveable, but the stern
began to break up by the violence
of the waves. 42 And the soldiers'
counsel was to kill the prisoners,
lest any *of them* should swim out,
and escape. 43 But the centurion,
desiring to save Paul, stayed them
from their purpose; and commanded
that they who could swim should
cast themselves overboard, and get
first to the land; 44 and the rest,
some on planks, and some on *other*
things from the ship. And so it
came to pass, that they all escaped
safe to the land.

28 And when we were escaped, then we knew that
the island was called [3]Melita. 2 And
the barbarians showed us no common
kindness: for they kindled a fire, and
received us all, because of the present
rain, and because of the cold.
3 But when Paul had gathered a
bundle of sticks and laid them on the
fire, a viper came out [4]by reason of
the heat, and fastened on his hand.

---

[2] Some ancient authorities read *bring the ship safe to shore.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *Melitene.*

[4] Or, *from the heat*

4 And when the barbarians saw the
venomous creature hanging from his
hand, they said one to another, No
doubt this man is a murderer, whom,
though he hath escaped from the sea,
yet Justice hath not suffered to live.
5 Howbeit he shook off the creature
into the fire, and took no harm. 6
But they expected that he would
have swollen, or fallen down dead
suddenly: but when they were long
in expectation and beheld nothing
amiss come to him, they changed
their minds, and said that he was a
god.

7 Now in the neighborhood of
that place were lands belonging to
the chief man of the island, named
Publius; who received us, and entertained
us three days courteously.
8 And it was so, that the father of
Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery:
unto whom Paul entered in,
and prayed, and laying his hands on
him healed him. 9 And when this
was done, the rest also that had diseases
in the island came, and were
cured: 10 who also honored us with
many honors; and when we sailed,
they put on board such things as
we needed.

11 And after three months we
set sail in a ship of Alexandria
which had wintered in the island,
whose sign was [1]The Twin Brothers.
12 And touching at Syracuse, we
tarried there three days. 13 And
from thence we [2]made a circuit, and
arrived at Rhegium: and after one
day a south wind sprang up, and on
the second day we came to Puteoli;
14 where we found brethren, and
were entreated to tarry with them
seven days: and so we came to Rome.
15 And from thence the brethren,
when they heard of us, came to meet
us as far as The Market of Appius
and The Three Taverns; whom when
Paul saw, he thanked God, and took
courage.

16 And when we entered into
Rome, [3]Paul was suffered to abide

---

[1] Gr. *Dioscuri.* [2] Some ancient authorities read *cast loose.*
[3] Some ancient authorities insert *the centurion delivered the prisoners to the Chief of the camp: but &c.*

by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days he called together [4]those that were the chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: 18 who, when they had examined me, desired to set me at liberty, because there was no cause of death in me. 19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had aught whereof to accuse my nation. 20 For this cause therefore did I [5]entreat you to see and to speak with *me*: for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. 21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or speak any harm of thee. 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded *the matter*, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening. 24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. 25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Spirit through Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers, 26 saying,

[6]Go thou unto this people, and say,
By hearing ye shall hear, and
shall in no wise understand;
And seeing ye shall see, and shall
in no wise perceive:

---

[4] Or, *those that were of the Jews first*
[5] Or, *call for you, to see and to speak with* you
[6] Is. vi. 9. 10.

27 For this people's heart is waxed
gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive
with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that this salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles: they will also hear.[1]

30 And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him, 31 preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, none forbidding him.

---

[1] Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29 *And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL
TO THE
ROMANS

1 Paul, a [1]servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the [2]gospel of God, 2 which he promised afore through his prophets in the holy scriptures, 3 concerning his Son, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh, 4 who was [3]declared *to be* the Son of God [4]with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection [5]from the dead; *even* Jesus Christ our Lord, 5 through whom we received grace and apostleship, unto obedience [6]of faith among all the [7]nations, for his name's sake; 6 among whom are ye also, called *to be* Jesus Christ's: 7 to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, [8]that your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world. 9 For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the [2]gospel of his Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you, always

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.*

[2] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

[3] Gr. *determined.*

[4] Or, *in*

[5] Or, *of the dead*

[6] Or, *to the faith*

[7] Or, *Gentiles*

[8] Or, *because*

in my prayers 10 making request, if by any means now at length I may be prospered [9]by the will of God to come unto you. 11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; 12 that is, that I with you may be comforted [10]in you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine. 13 And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto), that I might have some fruit [10]in you also, even as [10]in the rest of the Gentiles. 14 I am debtor both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to the wise and to the foolish. 15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to [11]preach the gospel to you also that are in Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the [2]gospel: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For therein is revealed a righteousness of God from faith unto faith: as it is written, [12]But the righteous shall live [13]by faith.

---

[9] Gr. *in.*

[10] Or, *among*

[11] Gr. *bring good tidings.* Comp. ch. 10. 15 f.

[12] Hab. ii. 4.

[13] Gr. *from.*

18 For [1]the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who [2]hinder the truth in unrighteousness; 19 because that which is known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, *even* his everlasting power and divinity; [3]that they may be without excuse: 21 because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23 and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonored among themselves: 25 for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed [4]for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto [5]vile passions: for their women changed the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

28 And even as they [6]refused to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting; 29 being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy,

---

[1] Or, *a wrath*

[2] Or, *hold the truth* Comp. 1 Cor. 7. 30 (Gr.).

[3] Or, *so that they are*

[4] Gr. *unto the ages.*

[5] Gr. *passions of dishonor.*

[6] Gr. *did not approve.*

murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 backbiters, [7]hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31 without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful: 32 who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they that practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them.

2 Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest [8]another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things. 2 [9]And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that practise such things. 3 And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? 4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? 5 but after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6 who will render to every man according to his works: 7 to them that by [10]patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and incorruption, eternal life: 8 but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall be* wrath and indignation, 9 tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek; 10 but glory and honor and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek: 11 for there is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as [11]have sinned without the law shall also perish without the law: and as many as [11]have sinned

---

[7] Or, *haters of God*

[8] Gr. *the other.*

[9] Many ancient authorities read *For.*

[10] Or, *stedfastness*

[11] Gr. *sinned.*

under the law shall be judged by the law; 13 for not the hearers of the law are [1]just before God, but the doers of the law shall be [2]justified; 14 (for when Gentiles that have not the law do by nature the things of the law, these, not having the law, are the law unto themselves; 15 in that they show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and [3]their [4]thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing *them*); 16 in the day when God [5]shall judge the secrets of men, according to my [6]gospel, by Jesus Christ.

17 But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and restest upon the law, and gloriest in God, 18 and knowest [7]his will, and [8]approvest the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law, 19 and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them that are in darkness, 20 a [9]corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law the form of knowledge and of the truth; 21 thou therefore that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou rob temples? 23 thou who gloriest in the law, through thy transgression of the law dishonorest thou God? 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you, [10]even as it is written. 25 For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. 26 If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? 27 and shall not

---

[1] Or, *righteous*

[2] Or, *accounted righteous*: and so elsewhere.

[3] Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing* them *one with another*

[4] Or, *reasonings* 2 Cor. 10. 5.

[5] Or, *judgeth*

[6] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

[7] Or, *the Will*

[8] Or, *dost distinguish the things that differ*

[9] Or, *an instructor*

[10] Is. lii. 5.

the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law? 28 For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: 29 but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision? 2 Much every way: first of all, that they were intrusted with the oracles of God. 3 For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God? 4 [11]God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

> [12]That thou mightest be justified in thy words,
> And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgment.

5 But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after the manner of men.) 6 [11]God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? 7 [13]But if the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? 8 and why not (as we are slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, that they are all under sin; 10 as it is written,

> [14]There is none righteous, no, not one;
> 11 There is none that understandeth,
> There is none that seeketh after God;

---

[11] Gr. *Be it not so*: and so elsewhere. [12] Ps. li. 4.
[13] Many ancient authorities read *For*.
[14] Ps. xiv. 1 ff.; liii. 1 ff.

12 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;
There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:
13 [1]Their throat is an open sepulchre;
With their tongues they have used deceit:
[2]The poison of asps is under their lips:
14 [3]Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:
15 [4]Their feet are swift to shed blood;
16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 [5]There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be brought under the judgment of God: 20 because [6]by [7]the works of the law shall no flesh be [8]justified in his sight; for [9]through the law *cometh* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; 22 even the righteousness of God through faith [10]in Jesus Christ unto all [11]them that believe; for there is no distinction; 23 for all [12]have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God; 24 being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: 25 whom God set forth [13]*to be* a propitiation, through faith, in his blood, to show his righteousness because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God; 26 for the showing, *I say*, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might him-

---

[1] Ps. v. 9.
[2] Ps. cxl. 3.
[3] Ps. x. 7.
[4] Is. lix. 7 f.
[5] Ps. xxxvi. 1.
[6] Gr. *out of.*
[7] Or, *works of law*
[8] Or, *accounted righteous*
[9] Or, *through law*
[10] Or, *of*
[11] Some ancient authorities add *and upon all*
[12] Gr. *sinned.*
[13] Or, to be *propitiatory*

self be [14]just, and the [14]justifier of him that [15]hath faith [10]in Jesus. 27 Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay: but by a law of faith. 28 [16]We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from [7]the works of the law. 29 Or is God *the God* of Jews only? is he not *the God* of Gentiles also? Yea, of Gentiles also: 30 if so be that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision [17]by faith, and the uncircumcision [18]through faith.

31 Do we then make [19]the law of none effect [18]through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish [19]the law.

4 What then shall we say [20]that Abraham, [21]our forefather, hath found according to the flesh? 2 For if Abraham was justified [17]by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not toward God. 3 For what saith the scripture? [22]And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 4 Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. 6 Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, 7 *saying*,

[23]Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,
And whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.

9 Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. 10 How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncir-

---

[14] See ch. 2. 13, marg. [15] Gr. *is of faith.*
[16] Many ancient authorities read *For we reckon.*
[17] Gr. *out of.* Gal. 3. 8.
[18] Or, *through the faith* Gal. 2. 16. [19] Or, *law*
[20] Some ancient authorities read *of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh?*
[21] Or, *our forefather according to the flesh hath found?*
[22] Gen. xv. 6. [23] Ps. xxxii. 1 f.

cumcision: 11 and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them; 12 and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. 13 For not [1]through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed that he should be heir of the world, but through the righteousness of faith. 14 For if they that are of the law are heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect: 15 for the law worketh wrath; but where there is no law, neither is there transgression. 16 For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may be* according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all 17 (as it is written, [2]A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were. 18 Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, [3]So shall thy seed be. 19 And without being weakened in faith he considered his own body [4]now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's [5]womb; 20 yet, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, 21 and being fully assured that what he had promised, he was able also to perform. 22 Wherefore also it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him; 24 but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, 25 who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

---

[1] Or, *through law* [2] Gen. xvii. 5.
[3] Gen. xv. 5. [4] Many ancient authorities omit *now*.
[5] Or, *womb: yea, &c.*

5 Being therefore justified [6]by faith, [7]we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; 2 through whom also we have had our access [8]by faith into this grace wherein we stand; and [9]we [10]rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3 And not only so, but [11]we also [10]rejoice in our tribulations: knowing that tribulation worketh stedfastness; 4 and stedfastness, approvedness; and approvedness, hope: 5 and hope putteth not to shame; because the love of God hath been [12]shed abroad in our hearts through the Holy Spirit which was given unto us. 6 For while we were yet weak, in due season Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for the good man some one would even dare to die. 8 But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, being now justified [13]by his blood, shall we be saved from the wrath *of God* through him. 10 For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved [13]by his life; 11 and not only so, [14]but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all

[6] Gr. *out of.*

[7] Many ancient authorities read *let us have.*

[8] Some ancient authorities omit *by faith.*

[9] Or, *let us rejoice*

[10] Gr. *glory.* Ver. 11; Heb. 3. 6.

[11] Or, *let us also rejoice*

[12] Gr. *poured out.*

[13] Gr. *in.*

[14] Gr. *but also glorying.* Comp. ver. 2.

sinned:—13 for until the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come. 15 But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. 16 And not as through one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto [1]justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and [2]of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life. 19 For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous. 20 And [3]the law came in besides, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did abound more exceedingly: 21 that, as sin reigned in death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid. We who died to sin, how shall we any longer live therein? 3 Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? 4 We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as

[1] Gr. *an act of righteousness.* Rev. 15. 4; 19. 8.
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *of the gift.*
[3] Or, *law*

Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have become [4]united with *him* in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of his resurrection; 6 knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin; 7 for he that hath died is [5]justified from sin. 8 But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; 9 knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death no more hath dominion over him. 10 For [6]the death that he died, he died unto sin [7]once: but [6]the life that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 11 Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof: 13 neither present your members unto sin *as* [8]instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members *as* [8]instruments of righteousness unto God. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves *as* [9]servants unto obedience, his [9]servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But thanks be to God, [10]that, whereas ye were [9]servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that [11]form of teaching whereunto ye were delivered; 18 and being made free from sin, ye became [9]servants of righteousness. 19 I speak

---

[4] Or, *united with the likeness . . .* with the likeness
[5] Or, *released* Comp. Ecclus. 26. 29 (Gr.); ch. 7. 1.
[6] Or, *in that*
[7] Gr. *once for all.* Heb. 7. 27.
[8] Or, *weapons* Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
[9] Gr. *bondservants.*
[10] Or, *that ye were . . . but ye became*
[11] Or, *pattern*

after the manner of men because of
the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye
presented your members *as* servants
to uncleanness and to iniquity unto
iniquity, even so now present your
members *as* servants to righteousness
unto sanctification. 20 For
when ye were [1]servants of sin, ye
were free in regard of righteousness.
21 What fruit then had ye at that
time in the things whereof ye are
now ashamed? for the end of those
things is death. 22 But now being
made free from sin and become servants
to God, ye have your fruit
unto sanctification, and the end
eternal life. 23 For the wages of
sin is death; but the free gift of God
is eternal life in Christ Jesus our
Lord.

7 Or are ye ignorant, brethren
(for I speak to men who know
[2]the law), that the law hath dominion
over a man for so long time as he
liveth? 2 For the woman that hath
a husband is bound by law to the
husband while he liveth; but if the
husband die, she is discharged from
the law of the husband. 3 So then
if, while the husband liveth, she be
joined to another man, she shall be
called an adulteress: but if the husband
die, she is free from the law, so
that she is no adulteress, though
she be joined to another man. 4
Wherefore, my brethren, ye also
were made dead to the law through
the body of Christ; that ye should
be joined to another, *even* to him who
was raised from the dead, that we
might bring forth fruit unto God.
5 For when we were in the flesh, the
[3]sinful passions, which were through
the law, wrought in our members to
bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But
now we have been discharged from
the law, having died to that wherein
we were held; so that we serve in
newness of the spirit, and not in
oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the
law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I
had not known sin, except through

---

[1] Gr. *Bondservants.* [2] Or, *law* [3] Gr. *passions of sins.*

[2]the law: for I had not known
[4]coveting, except the law had said,
[5]Thou shalt not [4]covet: 8 but sin,
finding occasion, wrought in me
through the commandment all manner
of [4]coveting: for apart from [2]the
law sin *is* dead. 9 And I was alive
apart from [2]the law once: but when
the commandment came, sin revived,
and I died; 10 and the commandment,
which *was* unto life, this
I found *to be* unto death: 11 for sin,
finding occasion, through the commandment
beguiled me, and through
it slew me. 12 So that the law is
holy, and the commandment holy,
and righteous, and good. 13 Did
then that which is good become
death unto me? God forbid. But
sin, that it might be shown to be sin,
by working death to me through
that which is good;—that through
the commandment sin might become
exceeding sinful. 14 For we
know that the law is spiritual: but
I am carnal, sold under sin. 15 For
that which I [6]do I know not: for
not what I would, that do I practise;
but what I hate, that I do. 16 But
if what I would not, that I do, I
consent unto the law that it is good.
17 So now it is no more I that [6]do
it, but sin which dwelleth in me.
18 For I know that in me, that is, in
my flesh, dwelleth no good thing:
for to will is present with me, but
to [6]do that which is good *is* not.
19 For the good which I would I do
not: but the evil which I would not,
that I practise. 20 But if what I
would not, that I do, it is no more
I that [6]do it, but sin which dwelleth
in me. 21 I find then [7]the law, that,
to me who would do good, evil is
present. 22 For I delight [8]in the
law of God after the inward man:
23 but I see a different law in my
members, warring against the law
of my mind, and bringing me into
captivity [9]under the law of sin which
is in my members. 24 Wretched

[4] Or, *lust*

[5] Ex. xx. 17; Dt. v. 21. [6] Gr. *work*.

[7] Or, *in regard of the law* Comp. ver. 12, 14.

[8] Gr. *with*. [9] Gr. *in*. Many ancient authorities read *to*.

man that I am! who shall deliver me out of [1]the body of this death? 25 [2]I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8 There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and of death. 3 For what the law could not do, [3]in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of [4]sinful flesh [5]and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 that the [6]ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5 For they that are after the flesh mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6 For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace: 7 because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: 8 and they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10 And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies [7]through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: 13 for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the

---

[1] Or, *this body of death*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *But thanks be to God.* Comp. ch. 6. 17.

[3] Or, *wherein*

[4] Gr. *flesh of sin.*

[5] Or, *and* as an offering *for sin* Lev. 7. 37 &c. Heb. 10. 6. &c.

[6] Or, *requirement*

[7] Many ancient authorities read *because of.*

[8]deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. 15 For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God: 17 and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified with *him*.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed to us-ward. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God. 20 For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it, [9]in hope 21 that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain [10]together until now. 23 And not only so, but ourselves also, who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for *our* adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body. 24 For [11]in hope were we saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: [12]for who [13]hopeth for that which he seeth? 25 But if we hope for that which we see not, *then* do we with [14]patience wait for it.

26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for *us* with groanings which cannot be uttered; 27 and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, [15]because

[8] Gr. *doings.*
[9] Or, *in hope; because the creation &c.*
[10] Or, *with* us
[11] Or, *by*
[12] Many ancient authorities read *for what a man seeth why doth he yet hope for?*
[13] Some ancient authorities read *awaiteth.*
[14] Or, *stedfastness*
[15] Or, *that*

he maketh intercession for the saints
according to *the will of* God. 28 And
we know that to them that love
God [1]all things work together for
good, *even* to them that are called
according to *his* purpose. 29 For
whom he foreknew, he also foreordained
to be conformed to the
image of his Son, that he might be
the firstborn among many brethren:
30 and whom he foreordained, them
he also called: and whom he called,
them he also justified: and whom he
justified, them he also glorified.

31 What then shall we say to
these things? If God *is* for us, who
is against us? 32 He that spared
not his own Son, but delivered him
up for us all, how shall he not also
with him freely give us all things?
33 Who shall lay anything to the
charge of God's elect? [2]It is God
that justifieth; 34 who is he that
condemneth? [3]It is Christ Jesus
that died, yea rather, that was
raised from the dead, who is at the
right hand of God, who also maketh
intercession for us. 35 Who shall
separate us from the love [4]of Christ?
shall tribulation, or anguish, or
persecution, or famine, or nakedness,
or peril, or sword? 36 Even as
it is written,

> [5]For thy sake we are killed all
> the day long;
> We were accounted as sheep for
> the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are
more than conquerors through him
that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded,
that neither death, nor life,
nor angels, nor principalities, nor
things present, nor things to come,
nor powers, 39 nor height, nor
depth, nor any other [6]creature, shall
be able to separate us from the love
of God, which is in Christ Jesus
our Lord.

9 I say the truth in Christ, I
lie not, my conscience bearing
witness with me in the Holy Spirit,

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all things with them for good.* [2] Or, *Shall God that justifieth?*
[3] Or, *Shall Christ Jesus that died, . . . us?*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *of God.*
[5] Ps. xliv. 22. [6] Or, *creation*

2 that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. 3 For I could [7]wish that I myself were anathema from Christ for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 who are Israelites; whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises; 5 whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ as concerning the [8]flesh, who is over all, God blessed [9]for ever. Amen.

6 But *it is* not as though the word of God hath come to nought. For they are not all Israel, that are of Israel: 7 neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children: but, [10]In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8 That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are children of God; but the children of the promise are reckoned for a seed. 9 For this is a word of promise, [11]According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. 10 And not only so; but Rebecca also having conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac—11 for *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, 12 it was said unto her, [12]The elder shall serve the younger. 13 Even as it is written, [13]Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses, [14]I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, [15]For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and that my name might

[7] Or, *pray*

[8] Or, *flesh; he who is over all, God,* be *blessed for ever.*

[9] Gr. *unto the ages.*

[10] Gen. xxi. 12.

[11] Gen. xviii. 10.

[12] Gen. xxv. 23.

[13] Mal. i. 2 f.

[14] Ex. xxxiii. 19.

[15] Ex. ix. 16.

be published abroad in all the earth.
18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find fault? For who withstandeth his will? 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me thus? 21 Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? 22 What if God, [1]willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: 23 [2]and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory, 24 *even* us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles? 25 As he saith also in Hosea,

[3]I will call that my people, which was not my people;
And her beloved, that was not beloved.
26 [4]And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people,
There shall they be called sons of the living God.

27 And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, [5]If the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is the remnant that shall be saved: 28 for the Lord will execute *his* word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short. 29 And, as Isaiah hath said before,

[6]Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,
We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, who followed not after

---

[1] Or, *although willing*
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *and*.
[3] Hos. ii. 23.
[4] Hos. i. 10.
[5] Is. x. 22 f.
[6] Is. i. 9.

righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith: 31 but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at *that* law. 32 Wherefore? [7]Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled at the stone of stumbling; 33 even as it is written,

> [8]Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of
> stumbling and a rock of offence:
> And he that believeth on [9]him
> shall not be put to shame.

10 Brethren, my heart's [10]desire and my supplication to God is for them, that they may be saved. 2 For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God. 4 For Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to every one that believeth. 5 For Moses writeth that [11]the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby. 6 But the righteousness which is of faith saith thus, [12]Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) 7 or, Who shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? [13]The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: 9 [14]because if thou shalt [15]confess with thy mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: 10 for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, [16]Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. 12 For there is no distinction between Jew and

---

[7] Or, *Because*, doing it *not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled*

[8] Is. xxviii. 16.

[9] Or, *it*

[10] Gr. *good pleasure.*

[11] Lev. xviii. 5.

[12] Dt. xxx. 12 f.

[13] Dt. xxx. 14.

[14] Or, *that*

[15] Some ancient authorities read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord.*

[16] Is. xxviii. 16.

Greek: for the same *Lord* is Lord of all, and is rich unto all that call upon him: 13 for, [1]Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? 15 and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, [2]How beautiful are the feet of them that bring [3]glad tidings of good things!

16 But they did not all hearken to the [4]glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, [5]Lord, who hath believed our report? 17 So belief *cometh* of hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. 18 But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,

> [6]Their sound went out into all the earth,
> And their words unto the ends of [7]the world.

19 But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,

> [8]I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation,
> With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.

20 And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,

> [9]I was found of them that sought me not;
> I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

21 But as to Israel he saith, [10]All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11 I say then, Did God cast off his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God did not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or know ye not what the scripture [11]saith [12]of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel: 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they

---

[1] Joel ii. 32.
[2] Is. lii. 7.
[3] Or, *a gospel*
[4] Or, *gospel*
[5] Is. liii. 1.
[6] Ps. xix. 4.
[7] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[8] Dt. xxxii. 21.
[9] Is. lxv. 1.
[10] Is. lxv. 2.
[11] 1 K. xix. 10.
[12] Or, *in* Comp. Mk. 12. 26.

have digged down thine altars; and
I am left alone, and they seek my
life. 4 But what [13]saith the answer
of God unto him? I have left for
myself seven thousand men, who
have not bowed the knee to Baal.
5 Even so then at this present time
also there is a remnant according
to the election of grace. 6 But if it
is by grace, it is no more of works:
otherwise grace is no more grace.
7 What then? That which Israel
seeketh for, that he obtained not;
but the election obtained it, and
the rest were hardened: 8 according
as it is written, [14]God gave them a
spirit of stupor, eyes that they should
not see, and ears that they should
not hear, unto this very day. 9 And
David saith,

[15]Let their table be made a snare,
and a trap,
And a stumblingblock, and a
recompense unto them:
10 Let their eyes be darkened, that
they may not see,
And bow thou down their back
always.

11 I say then, Did they stumble
that they might fall? God forbid:
but by their [16]fall salvation *is come*
unto the Gentiles, to provoke them
to jealousy. 12 Now if their fall is
the riches of the world, and their
loss the riches of the Gentiles; how
much more their fulness? 13 But I
speak to you that are Gentiles.
Inasmuch then as I am an apostle
of Gentiles, I glorify my ministry;
14 if by any means I may provoke
to jealousy *them that are* my flesh,
and may save some of them. 15 For
if the casting away of them *is* the
reconciling of the world, what *shall*
the receiving *of them be*, but life
from the dead? 16 And if the firstfruit
is holy, so is the lump: and if
the root is holy, so are the branches.
17 But if some of the branches were
broken off, and thou, being a wild
olive, wast grafted in among them,
and didst become partaker with them

---

[13] 1 K. xix. 18.
[14] Is. xxix. 10; Dt. xxix. 4.
[15] Ps. lxix. 22 f.
[16] Or, *trespass* Comp. ch. 5. 15 ff.

[1]of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; 18 glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not high-minded, but fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee. 22 Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural *branches,* be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; 26 and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,

[2]There shall come out of Zion
the Deliverer;
He shall turn away [3]ungodliness
from Jacob:
27 [4]And this is [5]my covenant unto
them,
When I shall take away their
sins.

28 As touching the [6]gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sake. 29 For the gifts and the calling of God are not repented of. 30 For as ye in time past were disobedient to God, but

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *of the root and of the fatness.*
[2] Is. lix. 20 f.
[3] Gr. *ungodlinesses.*
[4] Is. xxvii. 9.
[5] Gr. *the covenant from me.*
[6] See ch. 10. 15, 16, and marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

now have obtained mercy by their disobedience, 31 even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shown to you they also may now obtain mercy. 32 For God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth [7]of the riches [8]both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past tracing out! 34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? 35 or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36 For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. To him *be* the glory [9]for ever. Amen.

12 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, [10]acceptable to God, *which is* your [11]spiritual [12]service. 2 And be not fashioned according to this [13]world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is [14]the good and [10]acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to each man a measure of faith. 4 For even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: 5 so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and severally members one of another. 6 And having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of our faith; 7 or ministry, *let us give ourselves* to our ministry; or he that teacheth, to his teaching; 8 or he that exhorteth, to his ex-

---

[7] Or, *of the riches and the wisdom &c.*

[8] Or, *both of wisdom &c.*

[9] Gr. *unto the ages.*

[10] Gr. *well-pleasing.*

[11] Gr. *belonging to the reason.*

[12] Or, *worship*

[13] Or, *age*

[14] Or, *the will of God*, even *the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect*

horting: he that giveth, *let him do it* with [1]liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. 10 In love of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; in honor preferring one another; 11 in diligence not slothful; fervent in spirit; serving [2]the Lord; 12 rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing stedfastly in prayer; 13 communicating to the necessities of the saints, [3]given to hospitality. 14 Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse not. 15 Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep with them that weep. 16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Set not your mind on high things, but [4]condescend to [5]things that are lowly. Be not wise in your own conceits. 17 Render to no man evil for evil. Take thought for things honorable in the sight of all men. 18 If it be possible, as much as in you lieth, be at peace with all men. 19 Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto [6]the wrath *of God*: for it is written, [7]Vengeance belongeth unto me; I will recompense, saith the Lord. 20 But [8]if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head. 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God; and the *powers* that be are ordained of God. 2 Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judgment. 3 For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is

[1] Gr. *singleness.*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *the opportunity.*

[3] Gr. *pursuing.*

[4] Gr. *be carried away with.*

[5] Or, *them*

[6] Or, *wrath*

[7] Dt. xxxii. 35.

[8] (Prov. xxv. 21 f.)

good, and thou shalt have praise from the same: 4 for [9]he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for [9]he beareth not the sword in vain: for [9]he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. 5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also for conscience' sake. 6 For for this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very thing. 7 Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor.

8 Owe no man anything, save to love one another: for he that loveth [10]his neighbor hath fulfilled the law. 9 For this, [11]Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: love therefore is the fulfilment of the law.

11 And this, knowing the season, that already it is time for you to awake out of sleep: for now is [12]salvation nearer to us than when we *first* believed. 12 The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. 13 Let us walk becomingly, as in the day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

14 But him that is weak in faith receive ye, *yet* not [13]for decision of scruples. 2 One man hath faith to eat all things: but he

---

[9] Or, *it*

[10] Gr. *the other*. Comp. 1 Cor. 6. 1; 10. 24; Gal. 6. 4.

[11] Ex. xx. 13 ff.; Dt. v. 17 ff.

[12] Or, *our salvation nearer than when &c.*

[13] Or, *to doubtful disputations*

that is weak eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 Who art thou that judgest the [1]servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. 5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each man be fully assured in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end Christ died and lived *again*, that he might be Lord of both the dead and the living. 10 But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of God. 11 For it is written,

[2]As I live, saith the Lord, to me
every knee shall bow,
And every tongue shall [3]confess
to God.

12 So then each one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling. 14 I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself: save that to him who accounteth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. 15 For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with

---

[1] Gr. *household-servant.*
[2] Is. xlv. 23.
[3] Or, *give praise*

thy meat him for whom Christ died.
16 Let not then your good be evil
spoken of: 17 for the kingdom of
God is not eating and drinking, but
righteousness and peace and joy in
the Holy Spirit. 18 For he that
herein serveth Christ is well-pleasing
to God, and approved of men. 19
So then [4]let us follow after things
which make for peace, and things
whereby we may edify one another.
20 Overthrow not for meat's sake
the work of God. All things indeed
are clean; howbeit it is evil for that
man who eateth with offence. 21
It is good not to eat flesh, nor to
drink wine, nor *to do anything* whereby
thy brother stumbleth[5]. 22 The
faith which thou hast, have thou to
thyself before God. Happy is he
that judgeth not himself in that
which he [6]approveth. 23 But he
that doubteth is condemned if he
eat, because *he eateth* not of faith;
and whatsoever is not of faith is
sin[7].

15 Now we that are strong
ought to bear the infirmities
of the weak, and not to please ourselves.
2 Let each one of us please
his neighbor for that which is good,
unto edifying. 3 For Christ also
pleased not himself; but, as it is
written, [8]The reproaches of them
that reproached thee fell upon me.
4 For whatsoever things were written
aforetime were written for our
learning, that through [9]patience and
through comfort of the scriptures
we might have hope. 5 Now the
God of [9]patience and of comfort
grant you to be of the same mind one
with another according to Christ
Jesus: 6 that with one accord ye
may with one mouth glorify [10]the
God and Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ. 7 Wherefore receive ye one
another, even as Christ also received
[11]you, to the glory of God. 8 For I

---

[4] Many ancient authorities read *we follow*.
[5] Many ancient authorities add *or is offended, or is weak*.
[6] Or, *putteth to the test*
[7] Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. 16. 25–27.
[8] Ps. lxix. 9.
[9] Or, *stedfastness*
[10] Or, *God and the Father* So 2 Cor. 1. 3; 11. 31; Eph. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 3.
[11] Some ancient authorities read *us*.

say that Christ hath been made a
minister of the circumcision for the
truth of God, that he might con-
firm the promises *given* unto the
fathers, 9 and that the Gentiles
might glorify God for his mercy; as
it is written,

[1]Therefore will I [2]give praise unto
thee among the [3]Gentiles,
And sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith,

[4]Rejoice, ye [3]Gentiles, with his
people.

11 And again,

[5]Praise the Lord, all ye [3]Gentiles;
And let all the peoples praise
him.

12 And again, Isaiah saith,

[6]There shall be the root of Jesse,
And he that ariseth to rule over
the [3]Gentiles;
On him shall the [3]Gentiles hope.

13 Now the God of hope fill you
with all joy and peace in believing,
that ye may abound in hope, in the
power of the Holy Spirit.

14 And I myself also am per-
suaded of you, my brethren, that ye
yourselves are full of goodness,
filled with all knowledge, able also
to admonish one another. 15 But I
write the more boldly unto you in
some measure, as putting you again
in remembrance, because of the
grace that was given me of God, 16
that I should be a minister of Christ
Jesus unto the [3]Gentiles, [7]minister-
ing the [8]gospel of God, that the
offering up of the Gentiles might be
made acceptable, being sanctified
by the Holy Spirit. 17 I have there-
fore my glorying in Christ Jesus in
things pertaining to God. 18 For
I will not dare to speak of any
[9]things save those which Christ
wrought through me, for the obedi-
ence of the [3]Gentiles, by word and
deed, 19 in the power of signs and
wonders, in the power of [10]the Holy

---

[1] Ps. xviii. 49 (or 2 S. xxii. 50).
[2] Or, *confess*
[3] Gr. *nations*. Comp. Mt. 4. 15.
[4] Dt. xxxii. 43.
[5] Ps. cxvii. 1.
[6] Is. xi. 10.
[7] Gr. *ministering in sacrifice*.
[8] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.
[9] Gr. *of those things which Christ wrought not through me*.
[10] Many ancient authorities read *the Spirit of God*. One reads *the Spirit*.

Spirit; so that from Jerusalem, and round about even unto Illyricum, I have [11]fully preached the [8]gospel of Christ; 20 yea, [12]making it my aim so to [13]preach the gospel, not where Christ was *already* named, that I might not build upon another man's foundation; 21 but, as it is written,

> [14]They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,
> And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also I was hindered these many times from coming to you: 23 but now, having no more any place in these regions, and having these many years a longing to come unto you, 24 whensoever I go unto Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been satisfied with your company)—25 but now, *I say*, I go unto Jerusalem, ministering unto the saints. 26 For it hath been the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints that are at Jerusalem. 27 Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it *to them* also to minister unto them in carnal things. 28 When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain. 29 And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; 31 that I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in Judæa, and *that* my ministration which *I have* for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints;

---

[11] Gr. *fulfilled.* Comp. Col. 1. 25.
[12] Gr. *being ambitious.* 2 Cor. 5. 9; 1 Thess. 4. 11.
[13] See marginal note on ch. 1. 15. [14] Is. lii. 15.

32 that I may come unto you in joy through the will of God, and together with you find rest. 33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I commend unto you Phœbe our sister, who is a [1]servant of the church that is at Cenchreæ: 2 that ye receive her in the Lord, worthily of the saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a helper of many, and of mine own self.

3 Salute Prisca and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus, 4 who for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles: 5 and *salute* the church that is in their house. Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ. 6 Salute Mary, who bestowed much labor on you. 7 Salute Andronicus and [2]Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me. 8 Salute Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles the approved in Christ. Salute them that are of the *household* of Aristobulus. 11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Salute them of the *household* of Narcissus, that are in the Lord. 12 Salute Tryphæna and Tryphosa, who labor in the Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, who labored much in the Lord. 13 Salute Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren that are with them. 15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints that are with them. 16

---

[1] Or, *deaconess*

[2] Or, *Junia*

Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them that are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the [3]doctrine which ye learned: and turn away from them. 18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly; and by their smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of the innocent. 19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you: but I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil. 20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

21 Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth you; and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen. 22 I Tertius, [4]who write the epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23 Gaius my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother.[5]

25 [6]Now to him that is able to establish you according to my [7]gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which hath been kept in silence through times eternal, 26 but now is manifested, and [8]by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the [9]nations unto obedience [10]of faith: 27 to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, [11]to whom be the glory [12]for ever. Amen.

---

[3] Or, *teaching*

[4] Or, *who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you*

[5] Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen*, and omit the like words in ver. 20.

[6] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25–27. Comp. the end of ch. 14.

[7] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

[8] Gr. *through.*

[9] Or, *Gentiles*

[10] Or, *to the faith*

[11] Some ancient authorities omit *to whom.*

[12] Gr. *unto the ages.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL
TO THE
CORINTHIANS

1 Paul, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes [1]our brother, 2 unto the church of God which is at Corinth, *even* them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their *Lord* and ours: 3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank [2]my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus; 5 that in everything ye were enriched in him, in all [3]utterance and all knowledge; 6 even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: 7 so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; 8 who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye be* unreprovable in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 God is faithful, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no [4]divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 11 For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *that are of the household* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. 12 Now this I mean, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

---

[1] Gr. *the brother.*
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *my.*
[3] Gr. *word.*
[4] Gr. *schisms.*

13 [5]Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the name of Paul? 14 [6]I thank God that I baptized none of you, save Crispus and Gaius; 15 lest any man should say that ye were baptized into my name. 16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. 17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to [7]preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

18 For the word of the cross is to them that [8]perish foolishness; but unto us who [9]are saved it is the power of God. 19 For it is written,

> [10]I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,
> And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this [11]world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? 21 For seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the [12]preaching to save them that believe. 22 Seeing that Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek after wisdom: 23 but we preach [13]Christ crucified, unto Jews a stumblingblock, and unto Gentiles foolishness; 24 but unto [14]them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25 Because the foolishness of God

---

[5] Or, *Christ is divided! Was Paul crucified for you?*
[6] Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that.*
[7] Gr. *bring good tidings.* Comp. Mt. 11. 5.
[8] Or, *are perishing*
[9] Or, *are being saved*
[10] Is. xxix. 14.
[11] Or, *age*
[12] Gr. *thing preached.*
[13] Or, *a Messiah*
[14] Gr. *the called themselves.*

is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For [1]behold your calling, brethren, that not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*: 27 but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and God chose the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong; 28 and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, *yea* [2]and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are: 29 that no flesh should glory before God. 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, [3]and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption: 31 that, according as it is written, [4]He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of [5]speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the [6]testimony of God. 2 For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. 3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4 And my [5]speech and my [7]preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: 5 that your faith should not [8]stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 We speak wisdom, however, among them that are fullgrown: yet a wisdom not of this [9]world, nor of the rulers of this [9]world, who are coming to nought: 7 but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, *even* the *wisdom* that hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the [9]worlds unto our glory:

---

[1] Or, *ye behold*

[2] Many ancient authorities omit *and*.

[3] Or, *both righteousness and sanctification and redemption*

[4] Jer. ix. 23 f.

[5] Or, *word*

[6] Many ancient authorities read *mystery*.

[7] Gr. *thing preached*.

[8] Gr. *be*.

[9] Or, *age*: and so in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12.

8 which none of the rulers of this
[9]world hath known: for had they
known it, they would not have
crucified the Lord of glory: 9 but
as it is written,

[10]Things which eye saw not, and
ear heard not,
And *which* entered not into the
heart of man,
Whatsoever things God prepared
for them that love him.

10 [11]But unto us God revealed
[12]*them* through the Spirit: for the
Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the
deep things of God. 11 For who
among men knoweth the things of a
man, save the spirit of the man,
which is in him? even so the things
of God none knoweth, save the Spirit
of God. 12 But we received, not
the spirit of the [13]world, but the
spirit which is from God; that we
might know the things that were
freely given to us of God. 13 Which
things also we speak, not in words
which man's wisdom teacheth, but
which the Spirit teacheth; [14]combining
spiritual things with spiritual
words. 14 Now the [15]natural man
receiveth not the things of the Spirit
of God: for they are foolishness unto
him; and he cannot know them, because
they are spiritually [16]judged.
15 But he that is spiritual [17]judgeth
all things, and he himself is [16]judged
of no man. 16 For who hath known
the mind of the Lord, that he should
instruct him? But we have the
mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not
speak unto you as unto spiritual,
but as unto carnal, as unto
babes in Christ. 2 I fed you with
milk, not with meat; for ye were not
yet able *to bear it*: nay, not even
now are ye able; 3 for ye are yet
carnal: for whereas there is among
you jealousy and strife, are ye not
carnal, and do ye not walk after the
manner of men? 4 For when one

[10] Is. lxiv. 4; lxv. 17.
[11] Some ancient authorities read *For*.
[12] Or, it
[13] See ver. 6.
[14] Or, *interpreting spiritual things to spiritual* men
[15] Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical*.
[16] Or, *examined*
[17] Or, *examineth*

saith, I am of Paul; and another, I
am of Apollos; are ye not men? 5
What then is Apollos? and what is
Paul? Ministers through whom ye
believed; and each as the Lord gave
to him. 6 I planted, Apollos watered;
but God gave the increase.
7 So then neither is he that planteth
anything, neither he that watereth;
but God that giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth and he that
watereth are one: but each shall
receive his own reward according to
his own labor. 9 For we are God's
fellow-workers: ye are God's [1]husbandry,
God's building.

10 According to the grace of God
which was given unto me, as a wise
masterbuilder I laid a foundation;
and another buildeth thereon. But
let each man take heed how he
buildeth thereon. 11 For other
foundation can no man lay than
that which is laid, which is Jesus
Christ. 12 But if any man buildeth
on the foundation gold, silver, costly
stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 each
man's work shall be made manifest:
for the day shall declare it, because
it is revealed in fire; [2]and the fire
itself shall prove each man's work
of what sort it is. 14 If any man's
work shall abide which he built
thereon, he shall receive a reward.
15 If any man's work shall be burned,
he shall suffer loss: but he himself
shall be saved; yet so as through fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are a
[3]temple of God, and *that* the Spirit
of God dwelleth in you? 17 If any
man destroyeth the [3]temple of God,
him shall God destroy; for the
[3]temple of God is holy, [4]and such
are ye.

18 Let no man deceive himself.
If any man thinketh that he is wise
among you in this [5]world, let him
become a fool, that he may become
wise. 19 For the wisdom of this
world is foolishness with God. For
it is written, [6]He that taketh the

---

[1] Gr. *tilled land.*

[2] Or, *and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.*

[3] Or, *sanctuary*

[4] Or, *which* temple *ye are*

[5] Or, *age*

[6] Job v. 13.

wise in their craftiness: 20 and again,
[7]The Lord knoweth the reasonings
of the wise, that they are vain.
21 Wherefore let no one glory in
men. For all things are yours; 22
whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas,
or the world, or life, or death, or
things present, or things to come;
all are yours; 23 and ye are Christ's;
and Christ is God's.

4 Let a man so account of us,
as of ministers of Christ, and
stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Here, moreover, it is required in
stewards, that a man be found faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small
thing that I should be [8]judged of
you, or of man's [9]judgment: yea,
I [10]judge not mine own self. 4 For
I know nothing against myself; yet
am I not hereby justified: but he
that [11]judgeth me is the Lord. 5
Wherefore judge nothing before the
time, until the Lord come, who will
both bring to light the hidden things
of darkness, and make manifest the
counsels of the hearts; and then shall
each man have his praise from God.

6 Now these things, brethren, I
have in a figure transferred to myself
and Apollos for your sakes; that
in us ye might learn not *to go* beyond
the things which are written;
that no one of you be puffed up for
the one against the other. 7 For
who maketh thee to differ? and what
hast thou that thou didst not receive?
but if thou didst receive it,
why dost thou glory as if thou hadst
not received it? 8 Already are ye
filled, already ye are become rich,
ye have come to reign without us:
yea and I would that ye did reign,
that we also might reign with you.
9 For, I think, God hath set forth
us the apostles last of all, as men
doomed to death: for we are made
a spectacle unto the world, [12]both to
angels and men. 10 We are fools for
Christ's sake, but ye are wise in
Christ; we are weak, but ye are
strong; ye have glory, but we have

---

[7] Ps. xciv. 11.
[8] Or, *examined*
[9] Gr. *day*. See ch. 3. 13.
[10] Or, *examine*
[11] Or, *examineth*
[12] Or, *and to angels, and to men.*

dishonor. 11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place; 12 and we toil, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; 13 being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the [1]filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. 15 For though ye have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the [2]gospel. 16 I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators of me. 17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which are in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every church. 18 Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. 19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them that are puffed up, but the power. 20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. 21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of gentleness?

5 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one *of you* hath his father's wife. 2 And [3]ye are puffed up, and [4]did not rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be taken away from among you. 3 For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already as though I were present judged him that hath so wrought this thing, 4 in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our

---

[1] Or, *refuse*
[2] Gr. *good tidings*. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
[3] Or, *are ye puffed up?*
[4] Or, *did ye not rather mourn, . . . you?*

Lord Jesus, 5 to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord [5]Jesus. 6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7 Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ: 8 wherefore let us [6]keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company with fornicators; 10 [7]not at all *meaning* with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: 11 but [8]as it is, I wrote unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat. 12 For what have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within? 13 But them that are without God judgeth. Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against [9]his neighbor, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? 2 Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy [10]to judge the smallest matters? 3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life? 4 If then ye have [11]to judge things pertaining to this life, [12]do ye set them to judge who are of no account in the church? 5 I say

---

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus.*

[6] Gr. *keep festival.*

[7] Or, *not altogether with the fornicators &c.*

[8] Or, *now I write* [9] Gr. *the other.* See Rom. 13. 8.

[10] Gr. *of the smallest tribunals.*

[11] Gr. *tribunals pertaining to.*

[12] Or, *set them . . . church*

this to move you to shame. [1]What, cannot there be *found* among you one wise man who shall be able to decide between his brethren, 6 but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers? 7 Nay, already it is altogether [2]a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why not rather take wrong? why not rather be defrauded? 8 Nay, but ye yourselves do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren. 9 Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, 10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And such were some of you: but ye [3]were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body: 14 and God both raised the Lord, and will raise up us through his power. 15 Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? God forbid. 16 Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? for, [4]The twain, saith he, shall become one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 Or know

---

[1] Or, *Is it so, that there cannot &c.*
[2] Or, *a loss to you*
[3] Gr. *washed yourselves.*
[4] Gen. ii. 24.

ye not that your body is a [5]temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which ye have from God? and ye are not your own; 20 for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.

7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. 2 But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. 3 Let the husband render unto the wife her due: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 4 The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife. 5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, that Satan tempt you not because of your incontinency. 6 But this I say by way of concession, not of commandment. 7 [6]Yet I would that all men were even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. 9 But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. 10 But unto the married I give charge, *yea* not I, but the Lord, That the wife depart not from her husband 11 (but should she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and that the husband leave not his wife. 12 But to the rest say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. 13 And the woman that hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband. 14 For the un-

---

[5] Or, *sanctuary*

[6] Many ancient authorities read *For*.

believing husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15 Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called [1]us in peace. 16 For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife? 17 Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all the churches. 18 Was any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20 Let each man abide in that calling wherein he was called. 21 Wast thou called being a bondservant? care not for it: [2]nay, even if thou canst become free, use *it* rather. 22 For he that was called in the Lord being a bondservant, is the Lord's freedman: likewise he that was called being free, is Christ's bondservant. 23 Ye were bought with a price; become not bondservants of men. 24 Brethren, let each man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: but I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be trustworthy. 26 I think therefore that this is good by reason of the distress that is upon us, *namely*, that it is good for a man [3]to be as he is. 27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28 But shouldest thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *you*.
[2] Or, *but if*
[3] Gr. *so to be.*

flesh: and I would spare you. 29
But this I say, brethren, the time
[4]is shortened, that henceforth both
those that have wives may be as
though they had none; 30 and those
that weep, as though they wept not;
and those that rejoice, as though
they rejoiced not; and those that
buy, as though they possessed not;
31 and those that use the world, as
not using it to the full: for the
fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you to be free
from cares. He that is unmarried
is careful for the things of the Lord,
how he may please the Lord: 33 but
he that is married is careful for the
things of the world, how he may
please his [5]wife, 34 and is divided.
So also the woman that is unmarried
and the virgin is careful for the
things of the Lord, that she may be
holy both in body and in spirit: but
she that is married is careful for the
things of the world, how she may
please her husband. 35 And this I
say for your own profit; not that I
may cast a [6]snare upon you, but for
that which is seemly, and that ye
may attend upon the Lord without
distraction. 36 But if any man
thinketh that he behaveth himself
unseemly toward his [7]virgin *daughter*,
if she be past the flower of her
age, and if need so requireth, let him
do what he will; he sinneth not; let
them marry. 37 But he that
standeth stedfast in his heart, having
no necessity, but hath power as
touching his own will, and hath
determined this in his own heart, to
keep his own [7]virgin *daughter*, shall
do well. 38 So then both he that
giveth his own [7]virgin *daughter* in
marriage doeth well; and he that
giveth her not in marriage shall do
better. 39 A wife is bound for so
long time as her husband liveth; but
if the husband be [8]dead, she is free
to be married to whom she will; only

---

[4] Or, *is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *wife. And there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful &c.*

[6] Or, *constraint* Gr. *noose.*

[7] Or, *virgin* (omitting daughter)

[8] Gr. *fallen asleep.* See Acts 7. 60.

in the Lord. 40 But she is happier if she abide as she is, after my judgment: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

8 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but love [1]edifieth. 2 If any man thinketh that he knoweth anything, he knoweth not yet as he ought to know; 3 but if any man loveth God, the same is known by him. 4 Concerning therefore the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is *anything* in the world, and that there is no God but one. 5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there are gods many, and lords many; 6 yet to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we through him. 7 Howbeit there is not in all men that knowledge: but some, being used until now to the idol, eat as *of* a thing sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. 8 But food will not [2]commend us to God: neither, if we eat not, [3]are we the worse; nor, if we eat, [4]are we the better. 9 But take heed lest by any means this [5]liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to the weak. 10 For if a man see thee who hast knowledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, [6]be emboldened to eat things sacrificed to idols? 11 For [7]through thy knowledge he that is weak perisheth, the brother for whose sake Christ died. 12 And thus, sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is weak, ye sin against Christ. 13 Wherefore, if meat causeth my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I cause not my brother to stumble.

[1] Gr. *buildeth up.*
[2] Gr. *present.*
[3] Gr. *do we lack.*
[4] Gr. *do we abound.*
[5] Or, *power*
[6] Gr. *be builded up.*
[7] Gr. *in.*

9 Am I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen Jesus our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? 2 If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you; for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. 3 My defence to them that examine me is this. 4 Have we no right to eat and to drink? 5 Have we no right to lead about a wife that is a [8]believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? 6 Or I only and Barnabas, have we not a right to forbear working? 7 What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 8 Do I speak these things after the manner of men? or saith not the law also the same? 9 For it is written in the law of Moses, [9]Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for the oxen that God careth, 10 or saith he it [10]assuredly for our sake? Yea, for our sake it was written: because he that ploweth ought to plow in hope, and he that thresheth, *to thresh* in hope of partaking. 11 If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things? 12 If others partake of *this* right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we did not use this right; but we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance to the [11]gospel of Christ. 13 Know ye not that they that minister about sacred things eat *of* the things of the temple, *and* they that wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? 14 Even so did the Lord ordain that they that proclaim the [11]gospel should live of the [11]gospel. 15 But I have used none of these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case; for *it were* good for me rather to die, than that any man should make my

[8] Gr. *sister*.
[9] Dt. xxv. 4.
[10] Or, *altogether*
[11] See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.

glorying void. 16 For if I [1]preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I [1]preach not the gospel. 17 For if I do this of mine own will, I have a reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a stewardship intrusted to me. 18 What then is my reward? That, when I [1]preach the gospel, I may make the [2]gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full my right in the [2]gospel. 19 For though I was free from all *men*, I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the more. 20 And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 21 to them that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without law. 22 To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some. 23 And I do all things for the [2]gospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof. 24 Know ye not that they that run in a [3]race run all, but one receiveth the prize? Even so run; that ye may attain. 25 And every man that striveth in the games exerciseth self-control in all things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. 26 I therefore so run, as not uncertainly; so [4]fight I, as not beating the air: 27 but I [5]buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I [6]have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

10 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 and were all baptized [7]unto Moses

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 1. 17.
[2] See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.
[3] Gr. *race-course.*
[4] Gr. *box.*
[5] Gr. *bruise.* Lk. 18. 5.
[6] Or, *have been a herald*
[7] Gr. *into.*

in the cloud and in the sea; 3 and did all eat the same spiritual food; 4 and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was [8]Christ. 5 Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. 6 Now [9]these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. 7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, [10]The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. 8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. 9 Neither let us make trial of the [11]Lord, as some of them made trial, and perished by the serpents. 10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and perished by the destroyer. 11 Now these things happened unto them [12]by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come. 12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. 13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

14 Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. 15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. 16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a [13]communion of the blood of Christ? The [14]bread which we break, is it not a [13]communion of the body of Christ? 17 [15]seeing that we, who are many, are one [14]bread, one body: for we all partake [16]of the one [14]bread. 18 Behold Israel after the

---

[8] Or, *the Christ* Comp. Heb. 11. 26.

[9] Or, *in these things they became figures of us*

[10] Ex. xxxii. 6.

[11] Some ancient authorities read *Christ.*

[12] Gr. *by way of figure.*

[13] Or, *participation in*

[14] Or, *loaf*

[15] Or, *seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body*

[16] Gr. *from.*

flesh: have not they that eat the sacrifices communion with the altar? 19 What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything? 20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with demons. 21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of demons: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of demons. 22 Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful; but not all things [1]edify. 24 Let no man seek his own, but *each* [2]his neighbor's *good*. 25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake; 26 for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. 27 If one of them that believe not biddeth you *to a feast*, and ye are disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake. 28 But if any man say unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for his sake that showed it, and for conscience' sake: 29 conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's; for why is my liberty judged by another conscience? 30 [3]If I partake with thankfulness, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? 31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. 32 Give no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the church of God: 33 even as I also please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of the many, that they may be saved.

11 1 Be ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you that ye re-

---

[1] Gr. *build up*. [2] Gr. *the other's*. See Rom. 13. 8.
[3] Or, *If I by grace partake*

member me in all things, and hold fast the traditions, even as I delivered them to you. 3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. 4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoreth his head. 5 But every woman praying or prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoreth her head; for it is one and the same thing as if she were shaven. 6 For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. 7 For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. 8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man: 9 for neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man: 10 for this cause ought the woman to have *a sign of* authority on her head, because of the angels. 11 Nevertheless, neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the woman, in the Lord. 12 For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but all things are of God. 13 Judge ye [4]in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray unto God unveiled? 14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a dishonor to him? 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. 16 But if any man seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 But in giving you this charge, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better but for the worse. 18 For first of all, when ye come together [5]in the church, I hear that [6]divisions exist among you; and I partly believe it. 19 For there

---

[4] Or, *among*

[5] Or, *in congregation*

[6] Gr. *schisms.*

must be also [1]factions among you, that they that are approved may be made manifest among you. 20 When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the Lord's supper: 21 for in your eating each one taketh before *other* his own supper; and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the [2]church of God, and put them to shame that [3]have not? What shall I say to you? [4]shall I praise you? In this I praise you not. 23 For I received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was [5]betrayed took bread; 24 and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which [6]is for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25 In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do, as often as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death till he come. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgment unto himself, if he [7]discern not the body. 30 For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, and not a few sleep. 31 But if we [8]discerned ourselves, we should not be judged. 32 But [9]when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. 33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one

[1] Gr. *heresies.* [2] Or, *congregation*
[3] Or, *have nothing*
[4] Or, *shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.*
[5] Or, *delivered up*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *is broken for you.*
[7] Gr. *discriminate.* [8] Gr. *discriminated.*
[9] Or, *when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened.*

for another. 34 If any man is hungry, let him eat at home; that your coming together be not unto judgment. And the rest will I set in order whensoever I come.

12 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that when ye were Gentiles *ye were* led away unto those dumb idols, howsoever ye might be led. 3 Wherefore I make known unto you, that no man speaking in the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is anathema; and no man can say, Jesus is Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are diversities of ministrations, and the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh all things in all. 7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit to profit withal. 8 For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit: 9 to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; 10 and to another workings of [10]miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits: to another *divers* kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues: 11 but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ. 13 For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is

---

[10] Gr. *powers.*

not therefore not of the body. 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18 But now hath God set the members each one of them in the body, even as it pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now they are many members, but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary: 23 and those *parts* of the body, which we think to be less honorable, upon these we [1]bestow more abundant honor; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness; 24 whereas our comely *parts* have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honor to that *part* which lacked; 25 that there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or *one* member is [2]honored, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and [3]severally members thereof. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then [4]miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, [5]governments, *divers* kinds of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all *workers of* [4]miracles? 30 have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31 But desire earnestly the greater gifts. And moreover a most excellent way show I unto you.

[1] Or, *put on*
[2] Or, *glorified*
[3] Or, *members each in his part*
[4] Gr. *powers.*
[5] Or, *wise counsels*

13 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal. 2 And if I have *the gift of* prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. 3 And if I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and if I give my body [6]to be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. 4 Love suffereth long, *and* is kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5 doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not its own, is not provoked, taketh not account of evil; 6 rejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but rejoiceth with the truth; 7 [7]beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8 Love never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall be done away. 9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part; 10 but when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away. 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child: now that I am become a man, I have put away childish things. 12 For now we see in a mirror, [8]darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known. 13 But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; and the [9]greatest of these is love.

14 Follow after love; yet desire earnestly spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy. 2 For he that speaketh in a tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man [10]understandeth; but in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. 3 But he that prophesieth

---

[6] Many ancient authorities read *that I may glory.*
[7] Or, *covereth* Comp. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
[8] Gr. *in a riddle.*
[9] Gr. *greater.* Comp. Mt. 18. 1, 4; 23. 11.
[10] Gr. *heareth.*

speaketh unto men edification, and [1]exhortation, and consolation. 4 He that speaketh in a tongue [2]edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth [2]edifieth the church. 5 Now I would have you all speak with tongues, but rather that ye should prophesy: and greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. 6 But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophesying, or of teaching? 7 Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for war? 9 So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be speaking into the air. 10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and [3]no *kind* is without signification. 11 If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a barbarian [4]unto me. 12 So also ye, since ye are zealous of [5]spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may abound unto the edifying of the church. 13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray that he may interpret. 14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16 Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of [6]the unlearned say the Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? 17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not [7]edified. 18 I thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all: 19 howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

---

[1] Or, *comfort*

[2] Gr. *buildeth up.*

[3] Or, *nothing is without voice*

[4] Or, *in my case*

[5] Gr. *spirits.*

[6] Or, *him that is without gifts*: and so in ver. 23, 24.

20 Brethren, be not children in mind: yet in malice be ye babes, but in mind be [8]men. 21 In the law it is written, [9]By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord. 22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying *is for a sign,* not to the unbelieving, but to them that believe. 23 If therefore the whole church be assembled together and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ye are mad? 24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is [10]reproved by all, he is judged by all; 25 the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is [11]among you indeed.

26 What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. 27 If any man speaketh in a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and *that* in turn; and let one interpret: 28 but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29 And let the prophets speak *by* two or three, and let the others [12]discern. 30 But if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the first keep silence. 31 For ye all can

---

[7] Gr. *builded up.*
[8] Gr. *of full age.* Comp. ch. 2. 6.
[9] Is. xxviii. 11 f.
[10] Or, *convicted*
[11] Or, *in*
[12] Gr. *discriminate.*

prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be [1]exhorted; 32 and the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; 33 for God is not *a God* of confusion, but of peace.

As in all the churches of the saints, 34 let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as also [2]saith the law. 35 And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in the church. 36 What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

37 If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandment of the Lord. 38 [3]But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40 But let all things be done decently and in order.

15 Now I make known unto you, brethren, the [4]gospel which I [5]preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein also ye stand, 2 by which also ye are saved, if ye hold fast [6]the word which I [5]preached unto you, except ye believed [7]in vain. 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received: that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; 4 and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third day according to the scriptures; 5 and that he appeared to Cephas; then to the twelve; 6 then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some are fallen

---

[1] Or, *comforted*
[2] Gen. iii. 16?
[3] Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known.* Comp. ch. 8. 3.
[4] See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.
[5] See marginal note on ch. 1. 17.
[6] Gr. *with what word.*
[7] Or, *without cause*

asleep; 7 then he appeared to [8]James; then to all the apostles; 8 and last of all, as to the *child* untimely born, he appeared to me also. 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found [9]vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. 11 Whether then *it be* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? 13 But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised: 14 and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching [9]vain, [10]your faith also is [9]vain. 15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that he raised up [11]Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not raised. 16 For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised: 17 and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. 18 Then they also that are fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 19 [12]If we have only hoped in Christ in this life, we are of all men most pitiable.

20 But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of them that are asleep. 21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. 22 For as in Adam all die, so also in [11]Christ shall all be made alive. 23 But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then they that are Christ's, at his [13]coming. 24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to

---

[8] Or, *Jacob* [9] Or, *void*
[10] Some ancient authorities read *our.* [11] Gr. *the Christ.*
[12] Or, *If in this life only we have hoped in Christ &c.*
[13] Gr. *presence.*

[1]God, even the Father; when he
shall have abolished all rule and all
authority and power. 25 For he
must reign, till he hath put all his
enemies under his feet. 26 The last
enemy that shall be abolished is
death. 27 For, He put all things in
subjection under his feet. [2]But
when he saith, [3]All things are put in
subjection, it is evident that he is
excepted who did subject all things
unto him. 28 And when all things
have been subjected unto him, then
shall the Son also himself be subjected
to him that did subject all
things unto him, that God may be
all in all.

29 Else what shall they do that
are baptized for the dead? If the
dead are not raised at all, why then
are they baptized for them? 30 why
do we also stand in jeopardy every
hour? 31 I protest by [4]that glorying
in you, brethren, which I have in
Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.
32 If after the manner of men I
fought with beasts at Ephesus,
[5]what doth it profit me? If the
dead are not raised, let us eat and
drink, for to-morrow we die. 33 Be
not deceived: Evil companionships
corrupt good morals. 34 Awake to
soberness righteously, and sin not;
for some have no knowledge of
God: I speak *this* to move you to
shame.

35 But some one will say, How
are the dead raised? and with what
manner of body do they come?
36 Thou foolish one, that which
thou thyself sowest is not quickened
except it die: 37 and that which
thou sowest, thou sowest not the
body that shall be, but a bare grain,
it may chance of wheat, or of some
other kind; 38 but God giveth it a
body even as it pleased him, and to
each seed a body of its own. 39 All
flesh is not the same flesh: but there

---

[1] Gr. *the God and Father.*

[2] Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when,* I say, *all things &c.*

[3] Ps. viii. 6.

[4] Or, *your glorying*

[5] Or, *what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.*

is one *flesh* of men, and another
flesh of beasts, and another flesh of
birds, and another of fishes. 40
There are also celestial bodies, and
bodies terrestrial: but the glory of
the celestial is one, and the *glory*
of the terrestrial is another. 41
There is one glory of the sun, and
another glory of the moon, and another
glory of the stars; for one
star differeth from another star in
glory. 42 So also is the resurrection
of the dead. It is sown in corruption;
it is raised in incorruption:
43 it is sown in dishonor; it is
raised in glory: it is sown in weakness;
it is raised in power: 44 it is
sown a [6]natural body; it is raised a
spiritual body. If there is a [6]natural
body, there is also a spiritual *body*.
45 So also it is written, [7]The first
man Adam became a living soul.
The last Adam *became* a life-giving
spirit. 46 Howbeit that is not first
which is spiritual, but that which is
[6]natural; then that which is spiritual.
47 The first man is of the
earth, earthy: the second man is of
heaven. 48 As is the earthy, such
are they also that are earthy: and
as is the heavenly, such are they also
that are heavenly. 49 And as we
have borne the image of the earthy,
[8]we shall also bear the image of the
heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that
flesh and blood cannot inherit the
kingdom of God; neither doth corruption
inherit incorruption. 51
Behold, I tell you a mystery: [9]We
all shall not sleep, but we shall all
be changed, 52 in a moment, in the
twinkling of an eye, at the last
trump: for the trumpet shall sound,
and the dead shall be raised incorruptible,
and we shall be changed.
53 For this corruptible must put on
incorruption, and this mortal must
put on immortality. 54 But when
[10]this corruptible shall have put on
incorruption, and this mortal shall

[6] Gr. *psychical*. [7] Gen. ii. 7.
[8] Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear*.
[9] Or, *We shall not all &c.*
[10] Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and*.

have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, [1]Death is swallowed up [2]in victory. 55 [3]O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting? 56 The sting of death is sin; and the power of sin is the law: 57 but thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not [4]vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Galatia, so also do ye. 2 Upon the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collections be made when I come. 3 And when I arrive, [5]whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters to carry your bounty unto Jerusalem: 4 and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me. 5 But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed through Macedonia; for I pass through Macedonia; 6 but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter, that ye may set me forward on my journey whithersoever I go. 7 For I do not wish to see you now by the way; for I hope to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. 8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost; 9 for a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timothy come, see

---

[1] Is. xxv. 8.
[2] Or, *victoriously*
[3] Hos. xiii. 14.
[4] Or, *void*
[5] Or, *whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send &c.*

that he be with you without fear;
for he worketh the work of the Lord,
as I also do: 11 let no man therefore
despise him. But set him forward
on his journey in peace, that
he may come unto me: for I expect
him with the brethren. 12 But as
touching Apollos the brother, I besought
him much to come unto you
with the brethren: and it was not
at all [6]*his* will to come now; but he
will come when he shall have opportunity.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the
faith, quit you like men, be strong.
14 Let all that ye do be done in love.

15 Now I beseech you, brethren
(ye know the house of Stephanas,
that it is the firstfruits of Achaia,
and that they have set themselves
to minister unto the saints), 16 that
ye also be in subjection unto such,
and to every one that helpeth in the
work and laboreth. 17 And I rejoice
at the [7]coming of Stephanas and
Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that
which was lacking on your part they
supplied. 18 For they refreshed my
spirit and yours: acknowledge ye
therefore them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute
you. Aquila and Prisca salute you
much in the Lord, with the church
that is in their house. 20 All the
brethren salute you. Salute one
another with a holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with
mine own hand. 22 If any man
loveth not the Lord, let him be
anathema. [8]Marana tha. 23 The
grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be
with you. 24 My love be with you
all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

---

[6] Or, God's *will that he should come now* Comp. Rom. 2. 18 marg.

[7] Gr. *presence* 2 Cor. 10. 10.

[8] That is, *O* (or *Our*) *Lord, come!*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF
PAUL TO THE

CORINTHIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy [1]our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints that are in the whole of Achaia: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* [2]the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort; 4 who comforteth us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth through Christ. 6 But whether we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or whether we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: 7 and our hope for you is stedfast; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also are ye of the comfort. 8 For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our affliction which befell *us* in Asia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, insomuch that we despaired even of life: 9 [3]yea, we ourselves have had the [4]sentence of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raiseth the dead: 10 who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: on whom we have

---

[1] Gr. *the brother.*
[2] Or, *God and the Father* See Rom. 15. 6 marg.
[3] Or, *but we ourselves*
[4] Gr. *answer.*

[5]set our hope that he will also still deliver us; 11 ye also helping together on our behalf by your supplication; that, for the gift bestowed upon us by means of many, thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

12 For our glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. 13 For we write no other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge unto the end: 14 as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come first unto you, that ye might have a second [6]benefit; 16 and by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be set forward on my journey unto Judæa. 17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I show fickleness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea yea and the nay nay? 18 But as God is faithful, our word toward you is not yea and nay. 19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you [7]by us, *even* [7]by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and nay, but in him is yea. 20 For how many soever be the promises of God, in him is the

---

[5] Some ancient authorities read *set our hope; and still will he deliver us.*

[6] Or, *grace.* Some ancient authorities read *joy.*

[7] Gr. *through.*

yea: wherefore also through him is the Amen, unto the glory of God through us. 21 Now he that stablisheth us with you [1]in Christ, and anointed us, is God; 22 [2]who also sealed us, and gave *us* the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 But I call God for a witness upon my soul, that to spare you I forbare to come unto Corinth. 24 Not that we have lordship over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for in [3]faith ye stand fast.

2 1 [4]But I determined this for myself, that I would not come again to you with sorrow. 2 For if I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad but he that is made sorry by me? 3 And I wrote this very thing, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. 4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. 6 Sufficient to such a one is this punishment which was *inflicted* by [5]the many; 7 so that contrariwise ye should [6]rather forgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. 8 Wherefore I beseech you to confirm *your* love toward him. 9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, [7]whether ye are obedient in all things. 10 But to whom ye forgive anything, I *forgive* also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes *have I forgiven it* in the [8]presence of Christ; 11 that no advantage

---

[1] Gr. *into*.
[2] Or, *seeing that he both sealed us*
[3] Or, *your faith*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *For*.
[5] Gr. *the more*.
[6] Some ancient authorities omit *rather*.
[7] Some ancient authorities read *whereby*.
[8] Or, *person*

may be gained over us by Satan: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Now when I came to Troas for the [9]gospel of Christ, and when a door was opened unto me in the Lord, 13 I had no relief for my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia.

14 But thanks be unto God, who always leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savor of his knowledge in every place. 15 For we are a sweet savor of Christ unto God, in them that [10]are saved, and in them that [11]perish; 16 to the one a savor from death unto death; to the other a savor from life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things? 17 For we are not as the many, [12]corrupting the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

3 Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? or need we, as do some, epistles of commendation to you or from you? 2 Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men; 3 being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in tables *that are* hearts of flesh. 4 And such confidence have we through Christ to God-ward: 5 not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God; 6 who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. 7 But if the ministration of death, [13]written, *and* engraven on stones, came [14]with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the

---

[9] Gr. *good tidings*: see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

[10] Or, *are being saved*

[11] Or, *are perishing*

[12] Or, *making merchandise of the word of God* Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 3.

[13] Gr. *in letters.*

[14] Gr. *in.*

glory of his face; which *glory* [1]was
passing away: 8 how shall not
rather the ministration of the spirit
be with glory? 9 [2]For if the minis-
tration of condemnation hath glory,
much rather doth the ministration
of righteousness exceed in glory.
10 For verily that which hath been
made glorious hath not been made
glorious in this respect, by reason
of the glory that surpasseth. 11 For
if that which [3]passeth away *was*
[4]with glory, much more that which
remaineth *is* in glory.

12 Having therefore such a hope,
we use great boldness of speech,
13 and *are* not as Moses, *who* put a
veil upon his face, that the children
of Israel should not look stedfastly
[5]on the end of that which [1]was
passing away: 14 but their [6]minds
were hardened: for until this very
day at the reading of the old cove-
nant the same veil [7]remaineth, it not
being revealed *to them* that it is done
away in Christ. 15 But unto this
day, whensoever Moses is read, a
veil lieth upon their heart. 16 But
whensoever [8]it shall turn to the
Lord, the veil is taken away. 17
Now the Lord is the Spirit: and
where the Spirit of the Lord is,
there is liberty. 18 But we all, with
unveiled face [9]beholding as in a
mirror the glory of the Lord, are
transformed into the same image
from glory to glory, even as from
the Lord the Spirit.

4 Therefore seeing we have
this ministry, even as we ob-
tained mercy, we faint not: 2 but
we have renounced the hidden things
of shame, not walking in craftiness,
nor handling the word of God de-
ceitfully; but by the manifestation
of the truth commending ourselves
to every man's conscience in the
sight of God. 3 And even if our

---

[1] Or, *was being done away* Comp. 1 Cor. 13. 8, 10.

[2] Many ancient authorities read *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory.*

[3] Or, *is being done away* See ver. 7 marg.

[4] Gr. *through.*

[5] Or, *unto*

[6] Gr. *thoughts.* Ch. 4. 4; 11. 3.

[7] Or, *remaineth unlifted; which* veil *is done away*

[8] Or, a man *shall turn*

[9] Or, *reflecting as a mirror*

[10]gospel is veiled, it is veiled in them that [11]perish: 4 in whom the god of this [12]world hath blinded the [6]minds of the unbelieving, [13]that the [14]light of the [10]gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not dawn *upon them.* 5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your [15]servants [16]for Jesus' sake. 6 Seeing it is God, that said, [17]Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the [14]light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not from ourselves; 8 *we are* pressed on every side, yet not straitened; perplexed, yet not unto despair; 9 pursued, yet not [18]forsaken; smitten down, yet not destroyed; 10 always bearing about in the body the [19]dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body. 11 For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh. 12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you. 13 But having the same spirit of faith, according to that which is written, [20]I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also believe, and therefore also we speak; 14 knowing that he that raised up [21]the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall present us with you. 15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the grace, being multiplied through [22]the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.

16 Wherefore we faint not; but though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed

---

[10] See marginal note on ch. 2. 12.

[11] Or, *are perishing*

[12] Or, *age*

[13] Or, *that they should not see the light . . . image of God*

[14] Gr. *illumination.*

[15] Gr. *bondservants.* Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 19.

[16] Some ancient authorities read *through Jesus.*

[17] Gen. i. 3.

[18] Or, *left behind*

[19] Gr. *putting to death.*

[20] Ps. cxvi. 10.

[21] Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord.*

[22] Gr. *the more.*

day by day. 17 For our light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; 18 while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 For we know that if the earthly house of our [1]tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens. 2 For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven: 3 if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. 4 For indeed we that are in this [1]tabernacle do groan, [2]being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up of life. 5 Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit. 6 Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord 7 (for we walk by faith, not by [3]sight); 8 we are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord. 9 Wherefore also we [4]make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be well-pleasing unto him. 10 For we must all be made manifest before the judgment-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things *done* [5]in the body, according to what he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences. 12 We are not again commending ourselves unto you, but *speak* as giving you

---

[1] Or, *bodily frame* Comp. Wisd. 9. 15.

[2] Or, *being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon*

[3] Gr. *appearance.*

[4] Gr. *are ambitious.* See Rom. 15. 20 marg.

[5] Gr. *through.*

occasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye may have wherewith to answer them that glory in appearance, and not in heart. 13 For whether we [6]are beside ourselves, it is unto God; or whether we are of sober mind, it is unto you. 14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that one died for all, therefore all died; 15 and he died for all, that they that live should no longer live unto themselves, but unto him who for their sakes died and rose again. 16 Wherefore we henceforth know no man after the flesh: even though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now we know *him so* no more. 17 Wherefore if any man is in Christ, [7]*he is* a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. 18 But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having [8]committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though God were entreating by us: we beseech *you* on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. 21 Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him. 6 1 And working together *with him* we entreat also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain 2 (for he saith,

[9]At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,
And in a day of salvation did I succor thee:

behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation): 3 giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be not blamed; 4 but in everything commending ourselves as ministers of God, in much [1]patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, 5 in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in watchings, in fastings; 6 in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in love unfeigned, 7 in the word of truth, in the power of God; [2]by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, 8 by glory and dishonor, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and *yet* true; 9 as unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; 10 as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

---

[6] Or, *were*

[7] Or, there is *a new creation*

[8] Or, *placed in us*

[9] Is. xlix. 8.

11 Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. 12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. 13 Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto *my* children), be ye also enlarged.

14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord hath Christ with [3]Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever? 16 And what agreement hath a [4]temple of God with idols? for we are a [4]temple of the living God; even as God said, [5]I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore

[6]Come ye out from among them,
and be ye separate,
saith the Lord,
And touch no unclean thing;
And I will receive you,
18 [7]And will be to you a Father,
And ye shall be to me sons and
daughters,

---

[1] Or, *stedfastness*
[2] Gr. *through.*
[3] Gr. *Beliar.*
[4] Or, *sanctuary*
[5] Lev. xxvi. 12; Ex. xxix. 45; Ezek. xxxvii. 27; Jer. xxxi. 1.
[6] Is. lii. 11.
[7] Hos. i. 10; Isa. xliii. 6.

7 saith the Lord Almighty. 1 Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 [8]Open your hearts to us: we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. 3 I say it not to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. 4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

5 For even when we were come into Macedonia our flesh had no relief, but *we were* afflicted on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears. 6 Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, *even* God, comforted us by the [9]coming of Titus; 7 and not by his [9]coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. 8 For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it: though I did regret *it* ([10]for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), 9 I now rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance; for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. 10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance [11]unto salvation, *a repentance* which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. 11 For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea what clearing of yourselves, yea what indignation, yea what fear, yea what longing, yea what zeal, yea what avenging! In everything ye approved your-

---

[8] Gr. *Make room for us.*
[9] Gr. *presence.* Comp. 2 Thess. 2. 9.
[10] Some ancient authorities omit *for.*
[11] Or, *unto a salvation which bringeth no regret*

selves to be pure in the matter. 12 So although I wrote unto you, *I wrote* not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God. 13 Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath been refreshed by you all. 14 For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also which I made before Titus was found to be truth. 15 And his affection is more abundantly toward you, while he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. 16 I rejoice that in everything I am of good courage concerning you.

8 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the churches of Macedonia; 2 how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their [1]liberality. 3 For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they gave* of their own accord, 4 beseeching us with much entreaty in regard of this grace and the fellowship in the ministering to the saints: 5 and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us through the will of God. 6 Insomuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also complete in you this grace also. 7 But as ye abound in everything, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in* [2]your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also. 8 I speak not by way of command-

---

[1] Gr. *singleness*. See Rom. 12. 8.
[2] Some ancient authorities read *our love to you.*

ment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your love. 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. 10 And herein I give *my* judgment: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to do, but also to will. 11 But now complete the doing also; that as *there was* the readiness to will, so *there may be* the completion also out of your ability. 12 For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as *a man* hath, not according as *he* hath not. 13 For *I say* not *this* that others may be eased *and* ye distressed; 14 but by equality: your abundance *being a supply* at this present time for their want, that their abundance also may become *a supply* for your want; that there may be equality: 15 as it is written, [3]He that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, who putteth the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. 17 For he accepted indeed our exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. 18 And we have sent together with him the brother whose praise in the [4]gospel *is spread* through all the churches; 19 and not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us in *the matter of* this grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of the Lord, and *to show* our readiness: 20 avoiding this, that any man should blame us in *the matter of* this bounty which is ministered by us: 21 for we take thought for things honorable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. 22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in

[3] Ex. xvi. 18.

[4] See marginal note on ch. 2. 12.

many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which *he hath* in you. 23 Whether *any inquire* about Titus, *he is* my partner and *my* fellow-worker to you-ward; or our brethren, *they are* the [1]messengers of the churches, *they are* the glory of Christ. 24 [2]Show ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

9 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: 2 for I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year past; and [3]your zeal hath stirred up [4]very many of them. 3 But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, even as I said, ye may be prepared: 4 lest by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to shame in this confidence. 5 I thought it necessary therefore to entreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised [5]bounty, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, and not of [6]extortion.

6 But this *I say*, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth [7]bountifully shall reap also [7]bountifully. 7 *Let* each man *do* according as he hath purposed in his heart: not [8]grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. 8 And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good work: 9 as it is written,

[9]He hath scattered abroad, he
hath given to the poor;

---

[1] Gr. *apostles.* [2] Or, *Show ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them.*

[3] Or, *emulation of you* [4] Gr. *the more part.*

[5] Gr. *blessing.* [6] Or, *covetousness*

[7] Gr. *with blessings.* Comp. ver. 5.

[8] Gr. *of sorrow.* [9] Ps. cxii. 9.

His righteousness abideth for
ever.

10 And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness: 11 ye being enriched in everything unto all [10]liberality, which worketh through us thanksgiving to God. 12 For the ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanksgivings unto God; 13 seeing that through the proving *of you* by this ministration they glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the [11]gospel of Christ, and for the [10]liberality of *your* contribution unto them and unto all; 14 while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you. 15 Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift.

10 Now I Paul myself entreat you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent am of good courage toward you: 2 yea, I beseech you, that I may not when present show courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against some, who count of us as if we walked according to the flesh. 3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh 4 (for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strongholds); 5 casting down [12]imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ; 6 and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall be made full. 7 [13]Ye

---

[10] Gr. *singleness.* Comp. ch. 8. 2.
[11] Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on ch. **2. 12.**
[12] Or, *reasonings* Rom. 2. 15.
[13] Or, *Do ye look . . . face?*

look at the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, so also are we. 8 For though I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame: 9 that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my letters. 10 For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech of no account. 11 Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *are we* also in deed when we are present. 12 For we are not bold [1]to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are without understanding. 13 But we will not glory beyond *our* measure, but according to the measure of the [2]province which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even unto you. 14 For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for we [3]came even as far as unto you in the [4]gospel of Christ: 15 not glorying beyond *our* measure, *that is*, in other men's labors; but having hope that, as your faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our [2]province unto *further* abundance, 16 so as to [5]preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you, *and* not to glory in another's [2]province in regard of things ready to our hand. 17 [6]But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

[1] Gr. *to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with.*
[2] Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring-rod.*
[3] Or, *were the first to come*
[4] Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on ch. 2, 12.
[5] Gr. *bring good tidings.* Comp. Mt. 11. 5.
[6] Jer. ix. 24.

11 Would that ye could bear with me in a little foolishness: [7]but indeed ye do bear with me. 2 For I am jealous over you with [8]a godly jealousy: for I espoused you to one husband, that I might present you *as* a pure virgin to Christ. 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your [9]minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ. 4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or *if* ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different [10]gospel, which ye did not accept, ye do well to bear with *him*. 5 For I reckon that I am not a whit behind [11]the very chiefest apostles. 6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet *am I* not in knowledge; [12]nay, in every way have we made *this* manifest unto you in all things. 7 Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I [13]preached to you the gospel of God for nought? 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them* that I might minister unto you; 9 and when I was present with you and was in want, I was not a burden on any man; for the brethren, when they came from Macedonia, supplied the measure of my want; and in everything I kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. 10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this glorying in the regions of Achaia. 11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth. 12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off [14]occasion from them that desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13 For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into

[7] Or, *nay indeed bear with me* [8] Gr. *a jealousy of God.*

[9] Gr. *thoughts.* See ch. 3. 14.

[10] Gr. *good tidings.* Comp. ch. 2. 12.

[11] Or, *those preëminent apostles*

[12] Or, *nay, in everything we have made* it *manifest among all men to you-ward*

[13] Gr. *brought good tidings.* See ch. 10. 16.

[14] Gr. *the occasion of them.*

apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for even Satan fashioneth himself into an angel of light. 15 It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me foolish; but if *ye do*, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of glorying. 18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For ye bear with the foolish gladly, being wise *yourselves*. 20 For ye bear with a man, if he bringeth you into bondage, if he devoureth you, if he taketh you *captive*, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth you on the face. 21 I speak by way of disparagement, as though we had been weak. Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. 22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in labors more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep; 26 *in* journeyings often, *in* perils of rivers, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils from *my* [1]countrymen, *in* perils from the Gentiles, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren; 27 *in* labor and travail, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. 28 [2]Besides those things that are without, there is that which presseth upon me

---

[1] Gr. *race*. Comp. Acts 7. 19.

[2] Or, *Besides the things which I omit* Or, *Besides the things that come out of course*

daily, anxiety for all the churches. 29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is caused to stumble, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern my weakness. 31 [3]The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, he who is blessed [4]for evermore knoweth that I lie not. 32 In Damascus the [5]governor under Aretas the king guarded the city of the Damascenes in order to take me: 33 and through a window was I let down in a basket by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 [6]I must needs glory, though it is not expedient; but I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2 I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; God knoweth), such a one caught up even to the third heaven. 3 And I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not; God knoweth), 4 how that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 5 On behalf of such a one will I glory: but on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in *my* weaknesses. 6 For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I shall speak the truth: but I forbear, lest any man should account of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or heareth from me. 7 And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the [7]revelations, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a [8]thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I should not be exalted overmuch. 8 Concerning this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for *my* power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore

---

[3] Or, *God and the Father* See Rom. 15. 6.

[4] Gr. *unto the ages.*

[5] Gr. *ethnarch.*

[6] Some ancient authorities read *Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.*

[7] Some ancient authorities read *revelations—wherefore, that &c.*

[8] Or, *stake*

will I rather glory in my weaknesses,
that the power of Christ may [1]rest
upon me. 10 Wherefore I take
pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries,
in necessities, in persecutions, in
distresses, for Christ's sake: for
when I am weak, then am I
strong.

11 I am become foolish: ye compelled
me; for I ought to have been
commended of you: for in nothing
was I behind [2]the very chiefest
apostles, though I am nothing. 12
Truly the signs of an apostle were
wrought among you in all [3]patience,
by signs and wonders and [4]mighty
works. 13 For what is there wherein
ye were made inferior to the rest of
the churches, except *it be* that I myself
was not a burden to you? forgive
me this wrong.

14 Behold, this is the third time
I am ready to come to you; and I
will not be a burden to you: for I
seek not yours, but you: for the
children ought not to lay up for the
parents, but the parents for the
children. 15 And I will most
gladly spend and be [5]spent for your
souls. If I love you more abundantly,
am I loved the less? 16 But
be it so, I did not myself burden
you; but, being crafty, I caught you
with guile. 17 Did I take advantage
of you by any one of them
whom I have sent unto you? 18 I
exhorted Titus, and I sent the
brother with him. Did Titus take
any advantage of you? walked we
not [6]in the same spirit? *walked we*
not in the same steps?

19 [7]Ye think all this time that
we are excusing ourselves unto you.
In the sight of God speak we in
Christ. But all things, beloved,
are for your edifying. 20 For I fear,
lest by any means, when I come, I
should find you not such as I would,
and should myself be found of you
such as ye would not; lest by any
means *there should be* strife, jealousy,

---

[1] Or, *cover me* Gr. *spread a tabernacle over me.* See Rev. 7. 15.
[2] Or, *those preëminent apostles*
[3] Or, *stedfastness*
[4] Gr. *powers.*
[5] Gr. *spent out.*
[6] Or, *by the same Spirit*
[7] Or, *Think ye . . . you?*

wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, [8]tumults; 21 lest again when I come my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you. At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word be established. 2 I have said [9]beforehand, and I do say [9]beforehand, [10]as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, if I come again, I will not spare; 3 seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak, but is powerful in you: 4 for he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth through the power of God. For we also are weak [11]in him, but we shall live with him through the power of God toward you. 5 Try your own selves, whether ye are in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be reprobate. 6 But I hope that ye shall know that we are not reprobate. 7 Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honorable, [12]though we be as reprobate. 8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. 9 For we rejoice, when we are weak, and ye are strong: this we also pray for, even your perfecting. 10 For this cause I write these things while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

11 Finally, brethren, [13]farewell.

[8] Or, *disorders* [9] Or, *plainly* Comp. 1 Thess. 3. 4.
[10] Or, *as if I were present the second time, even though I am now absent* [11] Many ancient authorities read *with.*
[12] Gr. *and that.* [13] Or, *rejoice: be perfected*

Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; live in peace: and the God of love and peace shall be with you. 12 Salute one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL
TO THE
GALATIANS

1 Paul, an apostle (not from men, neither through [1]man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead), 2 and all the brethren that are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: 3 Grace to you and peace [2]from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, 4 who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil [3]world, according to the will of [4]our God and Father: 5 to whom *be* the glory [5]for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a different [6]gospel; 7 [7]which is not another *gospel*: only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the [6]gospel of Christ. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, should [8]preach [9]unto you any gospel [10]other than that which we [8]preached unto you, let him be anathema. 9 As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man [8]preacheth unto you any gospel [10]other than that which ye received, let him be anathema. 10 For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? or am I striving to please men? if I were still pleasing

---

[1] Or, *a man*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.*

[3] Or, *age*

[4] Or, *God and our Father*

[5] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

[6] Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

[7] Or, *which is nothing else save that there &c.*

[8] See marginal note on Mt. 11. 5.

[9] Some ancient authorities omit *unto you.*

[10] Or, *contrary to that*

men, I should not be a [11]servant of Christ.

11 For I make known to you, brethren, as touching the [6]gospel which was [8]preached by me, that it is not after man. 12 For neither did I receive it from [1]man, nor was I taught it, but *it came to me* through revelation of Jesus Christ. 13 For ye have heard of my manner of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and made havoc of it: 14 and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age [12]among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers. 15 But when it was the good pleasure of God, who separated me, *even* from my mother's womb, and called me through his grace, 16 to reveal his Son in me, that I might [8]preach him among the Gentiles; straightway I conferred not with flesh and blood: 17 neither went I up to Jerusalem to them that were apostles before me: but I went away into Arabia; and again I returned unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to [13]visit Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen days. 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, [14]save [15]James the Lord's brother. 20 Now touching the things

[11] Gr. *bondservant.*
[12] Gr. *in my race.* Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 26.
[13] Or, *become acquainted with* [14] Or, *but only*
[15] Or, *Jacob*

which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. 21 Then I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. 22 And I was still unknown by face unto the churches of Judæa which were in Christ: 23 but they only heard say, He that once persecuted us now [1]preacheth the faith of which he once made havoc; 24 and they glorified God in me.

2 Then after the space of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. 2 And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the [2]gospel which I preach among the Gentiles but privately before them who [3]were of repute, lest by any means I should be running, or had run, in vain. 3 But not even Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: 4 [4]and that because of the false brethren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: 5 to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the [2]gospel might continue with you. 6 But from those who [3]were reputed to be somewhat ([5]whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth not man's person)—they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to me: 7 but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been intrusted with the [2]gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter with *the* [2]*gospel* of the circumcision 8 (for he that wrought for Peter unto the apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the Gentiles); 9 and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, [6]James and Cephas and John, they who [3]were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that

---

[1] See marginal note on Mt. 11. 5.

[2] See marginal note on ch. 1. 6.

[3] Or, *are*

[4] Or, *but* it was *because of*

[5] Or, *what they once were*

[6] Or, *Jacob*

we should go unto the Gentiles, and
they unto the circumcision; 10 only
they would that we should remember
the poor; which very thing I was
also zealous to do.

11 But when Cephas came to
Antioch, I resisted him to the face,
because he stood condemned. 12
For before that certain came from
James, he ate with the Gentiles;
but when they came, he drew back
and separated himself, fearing them
that were of the circumcision. 13
And the rest of the Jews dissembled
likewise with him; insomuch that
even Barnabas was carried away
with their dissimulation. 14 But
when I saw that they walked not
uprightly according to the truth of
the [2]gospel, I said unto Cephas before
them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest
as do the Gentiles, and not as do
the Jews, how compellest thou the
Gentiles to live as do the Jews? 15
We being Jews by nature, and not
sinners of the Gentiles, 16 yet knowing
that a man is not [7]justified by
the works of the law but through
faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed
on Christ Jesus, that we
might be justified by faith in Christ,
and not by the works of the law:
because by the works of the law shall
no flesh be justified. 17 But if,
while we sought to be justified in
Christ, we ourselves also were found
sinners, is Christ a minister of sin?
God forbid. 18 For if I build up
again those things which I destroyed,
I prove myself a transgressor. 19
For I through the law died unto the
law, that I might live unto God.
20 I have been crucified with Christ;
and it is no longer I that live, but
Christ liveth in me: and that *life*
which I now live in the flesh I live
in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son
of God, who loved me, and gave
himself up for me. 21 I do not make
void the grace of God: for if righteousness
is through the law, then
Christ died for nought.

---

[7] Or, *accounted righteous*: and so elsewhere Comp. Rom. 2. 13.

3 O foolish Galatians, who did bewitch you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified? 2 This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the [1]hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, [2]are ye now perfected in the flesh? 4 Did ye suffer so many things in vain? if it be indeed in vain. 5 He therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and worketh [3]miracles [4]among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the [1]hearing of faith? 6 Even as Abraham [5]believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 7 [6]Know therefore that they that are of faith, the same are sons of Abraham. 8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God [7]would justify the [8]Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, *saying*, [9]In thee shall all the nations be blessed. 9 So then they that are of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham. 10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, [10]Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them. 11 Now that no man is justified [11]by the law before God, is evident: for, [12]The righteous shall live by faith; 12 and the law is not of faith; but, [13]He that doeth them shall live in them. 13 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, [14]Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: 14 that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it be but a man's covenant, yet when it hath

[1] Or, *message*
[2] Or, *do ye now make an end in the flesh?*
[3] Gr. *powers.* [4] Or, *in* [5] Gen. xv. 6.
[6] Or, *Ye perceive* [7] Gr. *justifieth.*
[8] Gr. *nations.* [9] Gen. xii. 3. [10] Dt. xxvii. 26.
[11] Gr. *in.* [12] Hab. ii. 4. [13] Lev. xviii. 5.
[14] Dt. xxi. 23.

been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. 16 Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, [15]And to thy seed, which is Christ. 17 Now this I say: A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect. 18 For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but God hath granted it to Abraham by promise. 19 What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator. 20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one; but God is one. 21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law. 22 But the scripture shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. 24 So that the law is become our tutor *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a tutor. 26 For ye are all sons of God, through faith, in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ. 28 There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female; for ye all are one *man* in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

4 But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant though

---

[15] Gen. xiii. 15; xvii. 8.

he is lord of all; 2 but is under guardians and stewards until the day appointed of the father. 3 So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the [1]rudiments of the world: 4 but when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, 5 that he might redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. 6 And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father. 7 So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

8 Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye were in bondage to them that by nature are no gods: 9 but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly [2]rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over again? 10 Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years. 11 I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labor upon you in vain.

12 I beseech you, brethren, become as I *am*, for I also *am become* as ye *are*. Ye did me no wrong: 13 but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I [3]preached the gospel unto you the [4]first time: 14 and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor [5]rejected; but ye received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus. 15 Where then is that gratulation [6]of yourselves? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. 16 So then am I become your enemy, [7]by telling you the truth? 17 They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you out, that ye may seek them. 18 But it is good to be

[1] Or, *elements* 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.
[2] Or, *elements* See ver. 3.
[3] See marginal note on ch. 1. 8.
[4] Gr. *former.*
[5] Gr. *spat out.*
[6] Or, *of yours*
[7] Or, *by dealing truly with you*

zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only when I am present with you. 19 My little children, of whom I am again in travail until Christ be formed in you—20 but I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my tone; for I am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? 22 For it is written, [8]that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the freewoman. 23 [9]Howbeit the *son* by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the *son* by the freewoman *is born* through promise. 24 Which things contain an allegory: for these *women* are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar. 25 [10]Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. 26 But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. 27 For it is written,

[11]Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not;
Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not:
For more are the children of the desolate than of her that hath the husband.

28 Now [12]we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise. 29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, so also it is now. 30 Howbeit what saith the scripture? [13]Cast out the handmaid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of the freewoman. 31 Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but of the freewoman.

5 For freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.

---

[8] Gen. xvi. 15.
[9] Gen. xxi. 2.
[10] Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.*
[11] Is. liv. 1.
[12] Many ancient authorities read *ye.*
[13] Gen. xxi. 10, 12.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. 3 Yea, I testify again to every man that receiveth circumcision, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4 Ye are [1]severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are fallen away from grace. 5 For we through the Spirit by faith wait for the hope of righteousness. 6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith [2]working through love. 7 Ye were running well; who hindered you that ye should not obey the truth? 8 This persuasion *came* not of him that calleth you. 9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 10 I have confidence to you-ward in the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. 11 But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? then hath the stumbling-block of the cross been done away. 12 I would that they that unsettle you would even [3]go beyond circumcision.

13 For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only *use* not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love be servants one to another. 14 For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: [4]Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*: fornica-

[1] Gr. *brought to nought.* Comp. Rom. 7. 2, 6 (in the Gr.).

[2] Or, *wrought*

[3] Gr. *mutilate themselves.*

[4] Lev. xix. 18.

tion, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, [5]parties, 21 envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of which I [6]forewarn you, even as I did [6]forewarn you, that they who practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 meekness, self-control; against such there is no law. 24 And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.

25 If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk. 26 Let us not become vainglorious, [7]provoking one another, envying one another.

6 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken [8]in any trespass, ye who are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. 3 For if a man thinketh himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. 4 But let each man prove his own work, and then shall he have his glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of [9]his neighbor. 5 For each man shall bear his own [10]burden.

6 But let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life. 9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. 10 So then, [11]as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them

[5] Gr. *heresies.*
[6] Or, *tell you plainly*
[7] Or, *challenging*
[8] Or, *by*
[9] Gr. *the other.* See Rom. 13. 8.
[10] Or, *load*
[11] Or, *while*

that are of the household of the faith.

11 See with how large letters I [1]write unto you with mine own hand. 12 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted [2]for the cross of Christ. 13 For not even they who [3]receive circumcision do themselves keep the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. 14 But far be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through [4]which the world hath been crucified unto me, and I unto the world. 15 For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new [5]creature. 16 And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace *be* upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 Henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear branded on my body the marks of Jesus.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

[1] Or, *have written*
[2] Or, *by reason of*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *have been circumcised.*
[4] Or, *whom*
[5] Or, *creation*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL
TO THE
EPHESIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints that are [1]at Ephesus, and the faithful in Christ Jesus: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* [2]the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *places* in Christ: 4 even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before [3]him in love: 5 having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, 6 to the praise of the glory of his grace, [4]which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved: 7 in whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the

---

[1] Some very ancient authorities omit *at Ephesus.*
[2] Or, *God and the Father* See Rom. 15. 6 marg.
[3] Or, *him: having in love foreordained us*
[4] Or, *wherewith he endued us*

riches of his grace, [5]8 which he made
to abound toward us in all wisdom
and prudence, 9 making known unto
us the mystery of his will, according
to his good pleasure which he purposed
in him 10 unto a dispensation
of the fulness of the [6]times, to sum
up all things in Christ, the things
[7]in the heavens, and the things upon
the earth; in him, *I say*, 11 in whom
also we were made a heritage, having
been foreordained according to the
purpose of him who worketh all
things after the counsel of his will;
12 to the end that we should be unto
the praise of his glory, we who [8]had
before hoped in Christ: 13 in whom
ye also, having heard the word of
the truth, the [9]gospel of your salvation,—in
whom, having also believed,
ye were sealed with the Holy
Spirit of promise, 14 which is an
earnest of our inheritance, unto the
redemption of *God's* own possession,
unto the praise of his glory.

15 For this cause I also, having

[5] Or, *wherewith he abounded*

[6] Gr. *seasons.* [7] Gr. *upon.* [8] Or. *have*

[9] Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus
which is [1]among you, and [2]the love
which *ye show* toward all the saints,
16 cease not to give thanks for you,
making mention *of you* in my
prayers; 17 that the God of our
Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of
glory, may give unto you a spirit of
wisdom and revelation in the knowledge
of him; 18 having the eyes of
your heart enlightened, that ye may
know what is the hope of his calling,
what the riches of the glory of his
inheritance in the saints, 19 and
what the exceeding greatness of his
power to us-ward who believe, according
to that working of the
strength of his might 20 which he
wrought in Christ, when he raised
him from the dead, and made him
to sit at his right hand in the
heavenly *places*, 21 far above all
rule, and authority, and power, and
dominion, and every name that is
named, not only in this [3]world, but
also in that which is to come: 22
and he put all things in subjection
under his feet, and gave him to be
head over all things to the church,
23 which is his body, the fulness of
him that filleth all in all.

2 And you *did he make alive*,
when ye were dead through
your trespasses and sins, 2 wherein
ye once walked according to the
[4]course of this world, according to
the prince of the [5]powers of the air,
of the spirit that now worketh in
the sons of disobedience; 3 among
whom we also all once lived in the
lusts of our flesh, doing the desires
of the flesh and of the [6]mind, and
were by nature children of wrath,
even as the rest:—4 but God, being
rich in mercy, for his great love
wherewith he loved us, 5 even when
we were dead through our trespasses,
made us alive together [7]with
Christ (by grace have ye been saved),
6 and raised us up with him, and
made us to sit with him in the

---

[1] Or, *in*
[2] Many ancient authorities omit *the love*.
[3] Or, *age*
[4] Gr. *age*.
[5] Gr. *power*.
[6] Gr. *thoughts*.
[7] Some ancient authorities read *in Christ*.

heavenly *places*, in Christ Jesus: 7 that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus: 8 for by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God; 9 not of works, that no man should glory. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that once ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called Circumcision, in the flesh, made by hands; 12 that ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. 13 But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were far off are made nigh in the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who made both one, and brake down the middle wall of partition, 15 having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; that he might create in himself of the two one new man, *so* making peace; 16 and might reconcile them both in one body unto God through the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: 17 and he came and [8]preached peace to you that were far off, and peace to them that were nigh: 18 for through him we both have our access in one Spirit unto the Father. 19 So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners, but ye are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, 20 being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the chief corner stone; 21 in whom [9]each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into a holy [10]temple in the Lord; 22 in whom ye also are builded

---

[8] Gr. *brought good tidings of peace.* Comp. Mt. **11. 5.**
[9] Gr. *every building.* [10] Or, *sanctuary*

together [1]for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus in behalf of you Gentiles,—2 if so be that ye have heard of the [2]dispensation of that grace of God which was given me to you-ward; 3 how that by revelation was made known unto me the mystery, as I wrote before in few words, 4 whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ; 5 which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; 6 *to wit*, that the Gentiles are fellow-heirs, and fellow-members of the body, and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the [3]gospel, 7 whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of that grace of God which was given me according to the working of his power. 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to [4]preach unto the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; 9 and to [5]make all men see what is the dispensation of the mystery which for ages hath been hid in God who created all things; 10 to the intent that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenly *places* might be made known through the church the manifold wisdom of God, 11 according to the [6]eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: 12 in whom we have boldness and access in confidence through [7]our faith in him. 13 Wherefore I ask that [8]ye may not faint at my tribulations for you, which [9]are your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father, 15 from whom every [10]family in heaven and on earth is named, 16 that he would

---

[1] Gr. *into.*
[2] Or, *stewardship*
[3] Gr. *good tidings.* See Mt. 4. 23 marg.
[4] Gr. *bring good tidings of the &c.* Comp. ch. 2. 17.
[5] Some ancient authorities read *bring to light what is.*
[6] Gr. *purpose of the ages.*
[7] Or, *the faith of him*
[8] Or, *I*
[9] Or, *is*
[10] Gr. *fatherhood.*

grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the inward man; 17 that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, 18 may be strong to apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, 19 and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, 21 unto him *be* the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto [11]all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

4 I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called, 2 with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of your calling; 5 one Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in all. 7 But unto each one of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith,

[12]When he ascended on high, he
led captivity captive,
And gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended [13]into the lower parts of the earth? 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.) 11 And he gave some *to be* apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 for the perfecting of the

[11] Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages.*
[12] Ps. lxviii. 18.
[13] Some ancient authorities insert *first.*

saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the building up of the body of Christ: 13 till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a full-grown man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 that we may be no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness, after the wiles of error; 15 but [1]speaking truth in love, may grow up in all things into him, who is the head, *even* Christ; 16 from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together [2]through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the vanity of their mind, 18 being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their heart; 19 who being past feeling gave themselves up to lasciviousness, [3]to work all uncleanness with [4]greediness. 20 But ye did not so learn Christ; 21 if so be that ye heard him, and were taught in him, even as truth is in Jesus: 22 that ye put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, that waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit; 23 and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, 24 and put on the new man, [5]that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore, putting away falsehood, [6]speak ye truth each one with his neighbor: for we are members one of another. 26 [7]Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your [8]wrath: 27 neither give place to the devil. 28 Let him that

[1] Or, *dealing truly* [2] Gr. *through every joint of the supply.*
[3] Or, *to make a trade of*
[4] Or, *covetousness* Comp. ch. 5. 3; Col. 3. 5.
[5] Or, *that is after God, created &c.*
[6] Zech. viii. 16. [7] Ps. iv. 4. [8] Gr. *provocation.*

stole steal no more: but rather let him labor, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give to him that hath need. 29 Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for [9]edifying as the need may be, that it may give grace to them that hear. 30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and railing, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave [10]you.

5 Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children; 2 and walk in love, even as Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for [11]us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for an odor of a sweet smell.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh saints; 4 nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not befitting: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. 6 Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them; 8 for ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as children of light 9 (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth), 10 proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord; 11 and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even [12]reprove them; 12 for the things which are done by them in secret it is a shame even to speak of. 13 But all things when they are

[9] Gr. *the building up of the need.*
[10] Many ancient authorities read *us.*
[11] Some ancient authorities read *you.*
[12] Or, *convict*

[1]reproved are made manifest by the light: for everything that is made manifest is light. 14 Wherefore *he* saith, [2]Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall shine upon thee.

15 Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise, but as wise; 16 [3]redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunken with wine, wherein is riot, but be filled [4]with the Spirit; 19 speaking [5]one to another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to [6]God, even the Father; 21 subjecting yourselves one to another in the fear of Christ.

22 Wives, *be in subjection* unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 23 For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, *being* himself the saviour of the body. 24 But as the church is subject to Christ, [7]so *let* the wives also *be* to their husbands in everything. 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; 26 that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the [8]washing of water with the word, 27 that he might present the church to himself a glorious *church*, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28 Even so ought husbands also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself: 29 for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ also the church; 30 because we are members of his body. 31 [9]For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother,

[1] Or, *convicted*
[2] (?). Comp. 1 Tim. iii. 16.
[3] Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*
[4] Or, *in spirit*
[5] Or, *to yourselves*
[6] Gr. *the God and Father.*
[7] Or, *so* are *the wives also*
[8] Gr. *laver.*
[9] Gen. ii., 24.

and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh. 32 This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church. 33 Nevertheless do ye also severally love each one his own wife even as himself; and *let* the wife *see* that she fear her husband.

6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2 [10]Honor thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise), 3 that it may be well with thee, and thou [11]mayest live long on the [12]earth. 4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.

5 [13]Servants, be obedient unto them that according to the flesh are your [14]masters, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 6 not in the way of eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as [13]servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the [15]heart; 7 with good will doing service, as unto the Lord, and not unto men: 8 knowing that whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free. 9 And, ye [14]masters, do the same things unto them, and forbear threatening: knowing that he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him.

10 [16]Finally, [17]be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of his might. 11 Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For our wrestling is not against [18]flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. 13 Wherefore take up the whole

[10] Ex. xx. 12; Dt. v. 16.
[11] Or, *shalt*
[12] Or, *land*
[13] Gr. *Bondservants.*
[14] Gr. *lords.*
[15] Gr. *soul.*
[16] Or, *Henceforth*
[17] Gr. *be made powerful.*
[18] Gr. *blood and flesh.*

armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, 15 and having shod your feet with the preparation of the [1]gospel of peace; 16 withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil *one.* 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18 with all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for all the saints, 19 and on my behalf, that utterance may be given unto me [2]in opening my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the [1]gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in [3]chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: 22 whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ [4]with *a love* incorruptible.

[1] Gr. *good tidings.* See Mt. 4. 23 marg.
[2] Or, *in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known*
[3] Gr. *a chain.*
[4] Or, *in corruption* See Rom. 2. 7.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

PHILIPPIANS

1 Paul and Timothy, [1]servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus that are at Philippi, with the [2]bishops and deacons: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon all my remembrance of you, 4 always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, 5 for your fellowship in furtherance of the [3]gospel from the first day until now; 6 being confident of this very thing, that he who began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ: 7 even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because [4]I have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in my bonds and in the defence and confirmation of the [3]gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. 8 For God is my witness, how I long after you all in the tender mercies of Christ Jesus. 9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and all discernment; 10 so that ye may [5]approve the things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and void of offence unto the day of Christ; 11 being filled with the [6]fruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.*
[2] Or, *overseers*
[3] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
[4] Or, *ye have me in your heart*
[5] Or, *distinguish the things that differ*
[6] Gr. *fruit.*

rather unto the progress of the [1]gospel; 13 so that my bonds became manifest in Christ [2]throughout the whole prætorian guard, and to all the rest; 14 and that most of the brethren in the Lord, [3]being confident through my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the word of God without fear. 15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: 16 [4]the one *do it* of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the [1]gospel; 17 [5]but the other proclaim Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for me in my bonds. 18 What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. 19 For I know that this shall turn out to my salvation, through your supplication and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, 20 according to my earnest expectation and hope, that in nothing shall I be put to shame, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether by life, or by death. 21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. 22 [6]But if to live in the flesh,—*if* [7]this shall bring fruit from my work, then [8]what I shall choose I know not. 23 But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the desire to depart and be with Christ; for it is very far better: 24 yet to abide in the flesh is more needful for your sake. 25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your progress and joy [9]in the faith; 26 that your glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in me through my presence with you again. 27 Only [10]let your manner of life be worthy of the [11]gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving [12]for the faith of the [11]gospel; 28 and in nothing affrighted by the adversaries: which is for them an evident token of perdition, but of your salvation, and that from God; 29 because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer in his behalf: 30 having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

---

[1] Gr. *good tidings* : and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

[2] Gr. *in the whole Prætorium.* [3] Gr. *trusting in my bonds.*

[4] Or, *they that are moved by love* do it, *knowing &c.*

[5] Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ, not &c.*

[6] Or, *But if to live in the flesh* be my lot, *this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I know not*

[7] Gr. *this is for me fruit of work.*

[8] Or, *what shall I choose?* [9] Or, *of faith*

[10] Gr. *behave as citizens worthily.* Comp. ch. 3. 20.

[11] Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on ch. 1. 5.

2 If there is therefore any exhortation in Christ, if any [13]consolation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tender mercies and compassions, 2 make full my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same love, being of one accord, [14]of one mind; 3 *doing* nothing through faction or through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting other better than himself; 4 not looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others. 5 Have this mind in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 who, existing in the form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, 7 but emptied himself, taking the form of a [15]servant, [16]being made in the likeness of men; 8 and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient *even* unto death, yea, the death of the cross. 9 Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; 10 that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and [17]*things* under the earth, 11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not [18]as in

[12] Gr. *with.*
[13] Or, *persuasion*
[14] Some ancient authorities read *of the same mind.*
[15] Gr. *bondservant.*
[16] Gr. *becoming in.*
[17] Or, things *of the world below*
[18] Some ancient authorities omit *as.*

my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; 13 for it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure. 14 Do all things without murmurings and questionings: 15 that ye may become blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as [1]lights in the world, 16 holding forth the word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in the day of Christ, that I did not run in vain neither labor in vain. 17 Yea, and if I am [2]offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all: 18 and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. 20 For I have no man likeminded, who will care [3]truly for your state. 21 For they all seek their own, not the things of Jesus Christ. 22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child *serveth* a father, *so* he served with me in furtherance of the [4]gospel. 23 Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me: 24 but I trust in the Lord that I myself also shall come shortly. 25 But I counted it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier, and your [5]messenger and minister to my need; 26 since he longed [6]after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick: 27 for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. 28 I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice,

[1] Gr. *luminaries.* Wisd. 13. 2; comp. Rev. 21. 11.
[2] Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering.* [3] Gr. *genuinely.*
[4] Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on ch. 1. 5.
[5] Gr. *apostle.*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *to see you all.*

and that I may be the less sorrowful. 29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and hold such in honor: 30 because for the work of [7]Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

3 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. 2 Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the concision: 3 for we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh: 4 though I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man [8]thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I yet more: 5 circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; 6 as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is in the law, found blameless. 7 Howbeit what things were [9]gain to me, these have I counted loss for Christ. 8 Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but refuse, that I may gain Christ, 9 and be found in him, [10]not having a righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God [11]by faith: 10 that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed unto his death; 11 if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection from the dead. 12 Not that I have already obtained, or am

[7] Many ancient authorities read *the Lord.*

[8] Or, *seemeth*

[9] Gr. *gains.*

[10] Or, *not having as my righteousness that which is of the law*

[11] Gr. *upon.*

already made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may [1]lay hold on that for which also I was laid hold on by Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself [2]yet to have laid hold: but one thing *I do*, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before, 14 I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the [3]high calling of God in Christ Jesus. 15 Let us therefore, as many as are [4]perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye are otherwise minded, this also shall God reveal unto you: 16 only, whereunto we have attained, by that same *rule* let us walk.

17 Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and mark them that so walk even as ye have us for an ensample. 18 For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 whose end is perdition, whose god is the belly, and *whose* glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things. 20 For our [5]citizenship is in heaven; whence also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may be* conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.

4 Wherefore, my brethren beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.

2 I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of the same mind in the Lord. 3 Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they labored with me in the [6]gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always:

---

[1] Or, *lay hold, seeing that also I was laid hold on*
[2] Many ancient authorities omit *yet.*
[3] Or, *upward*
[4] Or, *full-grown* 1 Cor. 2. 6.
[5] Or, *commonwealth*
[6] Gr. *good tidings.* See ch. 1. 5.

again I will say, Rejoice. 5 Let your [7]forbearance be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. 6 In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are [8]honorable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are [9]of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, [10]think on these things. 9 The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I [11]rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length ye have revived your thought for me; [12]wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. 11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be content. 12 I know how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in want. 13 I can do all things in him that strengtheneth me. 14 Howbeit ye did well that ye had fellowship with my affliction. 15 And ye yourselves also know, ye Philippians, that in the beginning of the [6]gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving but ye only; 16 for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need. **17** Not

---

[7] Or, *gentleness* Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 1.
[8] Gr. *reverend.*
[9] Or, *gracious*
[10] Gr. *take account of.*
[11] Gr. *rejoiced.*
[12] Or, *seeing that*

that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your account. 18 But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things *that came* from you, an odor of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. 19 And my God shall supply every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. 20 Now unto [1]our God and Father *be* the glory [2]for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren that are with me salute you. 22 All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.

23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

[1] Or, *God and our Father* [2] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

COLOSSIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy [1]our brother, 2 [2]to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ *that are* at Colossæ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

3 We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, 4 having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have toward all the saints, 5 because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the [3]gospel, 6 which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as *it doth* in you also, since the day ye heard and knew the grace of God in truth; 7 even as ye learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on [4]our behalf, 8 who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowl-

---

[1] Gr. *the brother.*

[2] Or, *to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ*

[3] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

[4] Many ancient authorities read *your.*

edge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, 10 to walk worthily of the Lord [5]unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing [6]in the knowledge of God; 11 [7]strengthened [8]with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all [9]patience and longsuffering with joy; 12 giving thanks unto the Father, who made [10]us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light; 13 who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love; 14 in whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins: 15 who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation; 16 for in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto him; 17 and he is before all things, and in him all things [11]consist. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; [1]that in all things he might have the preëminence. 19 [2]For it was the good pleasure *of the Father* that in him should all the fulness dwell; 20 and through him to reconcile all things [3]unto [4]himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, *I say*, whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens. 21 And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, 22 yet now [5]hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unreprovable before him: 23 if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the [6]gospel which ye heard, which was preached in all creation under heaven; whereof I Paul was made a minister.

---

[5] Or, *unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.*

[6] Or, *by*

[7] Gr. *made powerful.*

[8] Or, *in*

[9] Or, *stedfastness*

[10] Some ancient authorities read *you.*

[11] That is, *hold together.*

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church; 25 whereof I was made a minister, according to the [7]dispensation of God which was given me to you-ward, to fulfil the word of God, 26 *even* the mystery which hath been hid [8]for ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested to his saints, 27 to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ; 29 whereunto I labor also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me [9]mightily.

2 For I would have you know how greatly I strive for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for

[1] Or, *that among all he might have &c.*
[2] Or, *For the whole fulness* of God *was pleased to dwell in him* [3] Or, *into him* [4] Or, *him*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *ye have been reconciled.*
[6] Gr. *good tidings* : and so elsewhere ; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. [7] Or, *stewardship* See 1 Cor. 9. 17.
[8] Or, *from all ages &c.* Gr. *from the ages and from the generations.* [9] Or, *in power*

as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; 2 that their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the [10]full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, [11]*even* Christ, 3 in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. 4 This I say, that no one may delude you with persuasiveness of speech. 5 For though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As therefore ye received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk in him, 7 rooted and builded up in him, and established [12]in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding [13]in thanksgiving.

8 [14]Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the [15]rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: 9 for in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, 10 and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principality and power: 11 in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; 12 having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead. 13 And you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, *I say*, did he make alive together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses; 14 having blotted out [16]the bond written in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and he hath taken it out of

[10] Or, *fulness*

[11] The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage.

[12] Or, *by*

[13] Some ancient authorities insert *in it.*

[14] Or, *See whether*

[15] Or, *elements* See Gal. 4. 3 marg.

[16] Or, *the bond that was against us by its ordinances*

the way, nailing it to the cross; 15 [1]having despoiled the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a sabbath day: 17 which are a shadow of the things to come; but the body is Christ's. 18 Let no man rob you of your prize [2]by a voluntary humility and [3]worshipping of the angels, [4]dwelling in the things which he hath [5]seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, 19 and not holding fast the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 If ye died with Christ from the [6]rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, do ye subject yourselves to ordinances, 21 Handle not, nor taste, nor touch 22 (all which things are to perish with the using), after the precepts and doctrines of men? 23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and severity to the body; *but are* not of any [7]value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God. 2 Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth. 3 For ye died, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, *who is* [8]our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

5 Put to death therefore your members which are upon the earth:

---

[1] Or, *having put off from himself the principalities &c.*

[2] Or, *of his own mere will, by humility &c.*

[3] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator.

[4] Or, *taking his stand upon*

[5] Many authorities, some ancient, insert *not.*

[6] Or, *elements* See Gal. 4. 3 marg.

[7] Or, *honor*

[8] Many ancient authorities read *your.*

fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry; 6 for which things' sake cometh the wrath of God [9]upon the sons of disobedience: 7 [10]wherein ye also once walked, when ye lived in these things; 8 but now do ye also put them all away: anger, wrath, malice, railing, shameful speaking out of your mouth: 9 lie not one to another; seeing that ye have put off the old man with his doings, 10 and have put on the new man, that is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11 where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman; but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, lowliness, meekness, longsuffering; 13 forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against any; even as [11]the Lord forgave you, so also do ye: 14 and above all these things *put on* love, which is the bond of perfectness. 15 And let the peace of Christ [12]rule in your hearts, to the which also ye were called in one body; and be ye thankful. 16 Let the word of [13]Christ dwell in you [14]richly; in all wisdom teaching and admonishing [15]one another with psalms *and* hymns *and* spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts unto God. 17 And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

18 Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. 19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. 20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in

[9] Some ancient authorities omit *upon the sons of disobedience*. See Eph. 5. 6.

[10] Or, *amongst whom*

[11] Many ancient authorities read *Christ*.

[12] Gr. *arbitrate*.

[13] Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*: others, *God*.

[14] Or, *richly in all widsom; teaching &c.*

[15] Or, *yourselves*

the Lord. 21 Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged. 22 [1]Servants, obey in all things them that are your [2]masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord: 23 whatsoever ye do, work [3]heartily, as unto the Lord, and not unto men; 24 knowing that from the Lord ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance: ye serve the Lord Christ. 25 For he that doeth wrong shall [4]receive again for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons. 4 1 [2]Masters, render unto your [1]servants that which is just and [5]equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue stedfastly in prayer, watching therein with thanksgiving; 3 withal praying for us also, that God may open unto us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds; 4 that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. 5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, [6]redeeming the time. 6 Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.

7 All my affairs shall Tychicus make known unto you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: 8 whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our

---

[1] Gr. *Bondservants.*
[2] Gr. *lords.*
[3] Gr. *from the soul.*
[4] Gr. *receive again the wrong.*
[5] Gr. *equality.*
[6] Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*

state, and that he may comfort your hearts; 9 together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him), 11 and Jesus that is called Justus, who are of the circumcision: these only *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, men that have been a comfort unto me. 12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a [7]servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand perfect and fully assured in all the will of God. 13 For I bear him witness, that he hath much labor for you, and for them in Laodicea, and for them in Hierapolis. 14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas salute you. 15 Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and [8]Nymphas, and the church that is in [9]their house. 16 And when [10]this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye also read the epistle from Laodicea. 17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

---

[7] Gr. *bondservant.*
[8] The Greek may represent *Nympha.*
[9] Some ancient authorities read *her.*
[10] Gr. *the.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

THESSALONIANS

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention *of you* in our prayers; 3 remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labor of love and [1]patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before [2]our God and Father; 4 knowing, brethren beloved of God, your election, 5 [3]how that our [4]gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit, and *in* much [5]assurance; even as ye know what manner of men we showed ourselves toward you for your sake. 6 And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit; 7 so that ye became an ensample to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. 8 For from you hath sounded forth the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith to God-ward is gone forth; so that we need not to speak anything. 9 For they themselves report concerning us what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye turned unto God from idols, to serve a living and true God, 10 and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, who delivereth us from the wrath to come.

---

[1] Or, *stedfastness* [2] Or, *God and our Father*
[3] Or, *because our gospel &c.*
[4] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. [5] Or, *fulness*

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entering in unto you, that it hath not been found vain: 2 but having suffered before and been shamefully treated, as ye know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our God to speak unto you the [4]gospel of God in much conflict. 3 For our exhortation *is* not of error, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: 4 but even as we have been approved of God to be intrusted with the [4]gospel, so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God who proveth our hearts. 5 For neither at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God is witness; 6 nor seeking glory of men, neither from you nor from others, when we might have [6]claimed authority as apostles of Christ. 7 But we were [7]gentle in the midst of you, as when a nurse cherisheth her own children: 8 even so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to impart unto you, not the [4]gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very dear to us. 9 For ye remember, brethren, our labor and travail: working night and day, that we might not burden any of you, we preached unto you the [4]gospel of God. 10 Ye are witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and righteously and unblamably we behaved ourselves toward you that believe: 11 as ye know how we *dealt with* each one of you, as a father with his own children, exhorting you, and encouraging *you*, and testifying, 12 to the end that ye should walk worthily

---

[6] Or, *been burdensome* ver. 9; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 4 ff.

[7] Most of the ancient authorities read *babes*. Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

of God, who [1]calleth you into his own kingdom and glory.

13 And for this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us [2]the word of the message, *even the word* of God, ye accepted *it* not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which also worketh in you that believe. 14 For ye, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judæa in Christ Jesus: for ye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, even as they did of the Jews; 15 who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove out us, and please not God, and are contrary to all men; 16 forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved; to fill up their sins always: but the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for [3]a short season, in presence not in heart, endeavored the more exceedingly to see your face with great desire: 18 because we would fain have come unto you, I Paul once and again; and Satan hindered us. 19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his [4]coming? 20 For ye are our glory and our joy.

3 Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left behind at Athens alone; 2 and sent Timothy, our brother and [5]God's minister in the [6]gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort *you* concerning your faith; 3 that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that hereunto we are appointed. 4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you [7]beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; even as it came to pass, and ye know. 5 For this cause I also, when I could no longer

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *called.*
[2] Gr. *the word of hearing.* Gal. 3. 2, 5.
[3] Gr. *a season of an hour.*
[4] Gr. *presence.* Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 10.
[5] Some ancient authorities read *fellow-worker with God.*
[6] Gr. *good tidings*: see ch. 1. 5.
[7] Or, *plainly*

forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our labor should be in vain. 6 But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also *to see* you; 7 for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: 8 for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. 9 For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; 10 night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now may [8]our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you: 12 and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also *do* toward you; 13 to the end he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before [9]our God and Father, at the [4]coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.[10]

4 Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more. 2 For ye know what [11]charge we gave you through the Lord Jesus. 3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication; 4 that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honor, 5 not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles who know not God; 6 that no man [12]transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter:

---

[8] Or, *God himself and our Father*
[9] Or, *God and our Father*
[10] Many ancient authorities add *Amen.*
[11] Gr. *charges.*
[12] Or, *overreach*

because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we [1]forewarned you and testified. 7 For God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification. 8 Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.

9 But concerning love of the brethren ye have no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another; 10 for indeed ye do it toward all the brethren that are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound more and more; 11 and that ye [2]study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your hands, even as we charged you; 12 that ye may walk becomingly toward them that are without, and may have need of nothing.

13 But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that fall asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as the rest, who have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also that are fallen asleep [3]in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the [4]coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first; 17 then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore [5]comfort one another with these words.

5 But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that aught be written unto you. 2 For yourselves know

---

[1] Or, *told you plainly*
[2] Gr. *be ambitious.* See Rom. 15. 20 marg.
[3] Gr. *through.* Or, *will God through Jesus*
[4] Gr. *presence.* [5] Or, *exhort* ch. 5. 11.

perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. 3 When they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall in no wise escape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you [6]as a thief: 5 for ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness; 6 so then let us not sleep, as do the rest, but let us watch and be sober. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that are drunken are drunken in the night. 8 But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. 9 For God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 who died for us, that, whether we [7]wake or sleep, we should live together with him. 11 Wherefore [8]exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

12 But we beseech you, brethren, to know them that labor among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves. 14 And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, be longsuffering toward all. 15 See that none render unto any one evil for evil; but always follow after that which is good, one toward another, and toward all. 16 Rejoice always; 17 pray without ceasing; 18 in everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward. 19 Quench not the Spirit; 20 despise not prophesyings; 21 [9]prove all things; hold fast that which is good; 22 abstain from every form of evil.

---

[6] Some ancient authorities read *as thieves.*
[7] Or, *watch* [8] Or, *comfort* ch. 4. 18.
[9] Many ancient authorities insert *but.*

23 And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the [1]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who will also do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.[2]

26 Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. 27 I adjure you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the [3]brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

---

[1] Gr. *presence.*
[2] Some ancient authorities add *also.*
[3] Many ancient authorities insert *holy.*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

THESSALONIANS

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ; 2 Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth; 4 so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches

of God for your [1]patience and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure; 5 *which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God; to the end that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: 6 if so be that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you, 7 and to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power in flaming fire, 8 rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the [2]gospel of our Lord Jesus: 9 who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might, 10 when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day. 11 To which end we also pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of your calling, and fulfil every [3]desire of goodness and *every* work of faith, with power; 12 that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now we beseech you, brethren, [4]touching the [5]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto him; 2 to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord is just at hand; 3 let no man beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the falling away come first, and the man of [6]sin be revealed, the son of perdition, 4 he that opposeth and exalteth

---

[1] Or, *stedfastness*
[2] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
[3] Gr. *good pleasure of goodness.* Comp. Rom. 10. 1.
[4] Gr. *in behalf of.*
[5] Gr. *presence.*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *lawlessness.*

himself against all that is called God
or [1]that is worshipped; so that he
sitteth in the [2]temple of God, setting
himself forth as God. 5 Remember
ye not, that, when I was yet with
you, I told you these things? 6 And
now ye know that which restraineth,
to the end that he may be revealed
in his own season. 7 For the mystery
of lawlessness doth already work:
[3]only *there is* one that restraineth
now, until he be taken out of the
way. 8 And then shall be revealed
the lawless one, whom the Lord
[4]Jesus shall [5]slay with the breath
of his mouth, and bring to nought
by the manifestation of his [6]coming;
9 *even he*, whose [6]coming is according
to the working of Satan with all
[7]power and signs and lying wonders,
10 and with all deceit of unrighteousness
for them that [8]perish; because
they received not the love of
the truth, that they might be saved.
11 And for this cause God sendeth
them a working of error, that they
should believe a lie: 12 that they all
might be judged who believed not
the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks
to God always for you, brethren beloved
of the Lord, for that God
chose you [9]from the beginning unto
salvation in sanctification of the
Spirit and [10]belief of the truth: 14
whereunto he called you through
our [11]gospel, to the obtaining of the
glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15
So then, brethren, stand fast, and
hold the traditions which ye were
taught, whether by word, or by
epistle of ours.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ
himself, and God our Father who
loved us and gave us eternal comfort
and good hope through grace, 17

---

[1] Gr. *an object of worship.* Acts 17. 23.
[2] Or, *sanctuary*
[3] Or, *only until he that now restraineth be taken &c.*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus.*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *consume.*
[6] Gr. *presence.*
[7] Gr. *power and signs and wonders of falsehood.*
[8] Or, *are perishing*
[9] Many ancient authorities read *as firstfruits.*
[10] Or, *faith*
[11] Gr. *good tidings*: see ch. 1. 8.

comfort your hearts and establish them in every good work and word.

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also *it is* with you; 2 and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and evil men; for all have not faith. 3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and guard you from [12]the evil *one.* 4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command. 5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the [13]patience of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which [14]they received of us. 7 For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8 neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labor and travail, working night and day, that we might not burden any of you: 9 not because we have not the right, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you, that ye should imitate us. 10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, If any will not work, neither let him eat. 11 For we hear of some that walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies. 12 Now them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. 13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing. 14 And if any man obeyeth not our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the end that he may be ashamed. 15 And *yet* count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself

---

[12] Or, *evil*
[13] Or, *stedfastness*
[14] Some ancient authorities read *ye.*

give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. 18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL
TO
TIMOTHY

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ
Jesus according to the commandment
of God our Saviour, and
Christ Jesus our hope; 2 unto
Timothy, my true child in faith:
Grace, mercy, peace, from God the
Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 As I exhorted thee to tarry at
Ephesus, when I was going into
Macedonia, that thou mightest
charge certain men not to teach a
different doctrine, 4 neither to give
heed to fables and endless genealogies,
which minister questionings,
rather than a [1]dispensation of
God which is in faith; *so do I now.*
5 But the end of the charge is love
out of a pure heart and a good conscience
and faith unfeigned: 6 from
which things some having [2]swerved
have turned aside unto vain talking;
7 desiring to be teachers of the
law, though they understand neither
what they say, nor whereof they
confidently affirm. 8 But we know
that the law is good, if a man use it
lawfully, 9 as knowing this, that law
is not made for a righteous man, but
for the lawless and unruly, for the
ungodly and sinners, for the unholy
and profane, for [3]murderers of fathers
and [3]murderers of mothers, for
manslayers, 10 for fornicators, for
abusers of themselves with men,
for menstealers, for liars, for false
swearers, and if there be any
other thing contrary to the [4]sound
[5]doctrine; 11 according to the

---

[1] Or, *stewardship* See 1 Cor. 9. 17.
[2] Gr. *missed the mark.* ch. 6. 21; 2 Tim. 2. 18.
[3] Or, *smiters* [4] Gr. *healthful.* [5] Or, *teaching*

[6]gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 I thank him that [7]enabled me, *even* Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appointing me to *his* service; 13 though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief; 14 and the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 15 Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief: 16 howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ show forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them that should thereafter believe on him unto eternal life. 17 Now unto the King [8]eternal, [9]immortal, invisible, the only God, *be* honor and glory [10]for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, my child Timothy, according to the prophecies which led the way to thee, that by them thou mayest war the good warfare; 19 holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made shipwreck concerning the faith: 20 of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I delivered unto Satan, that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

[6] Gr. *good tidings.* See Mt. 4. 23 marg.
[7] Some ancient authorities read *enableth.*
[8] Gr. *of the ages.* Comp. Heb. 1. 2; Rev. 15. 3.
[9] Gr. *incorruptible.*
[10] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

2 I exhort therefore, first of all, [1]that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men; 2 for kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity. 3 This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; 4 who would have all men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth. 5 For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus, 6 who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony *to be borne* in its own times; 7 whereunto I was appointed a [2]preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth, I lie not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and [3]disputing. 9 In like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly raiment; 10 but (which becometh women professing godliness) through good works. 11 Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. 12 But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in quietness. 13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve; 14 and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled hath fallen into transgression: 15 but she shall be saved through [4]her child-bearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a [6]bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 The [6]bishop therefore must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, orderly, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3 [7]no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, no lover of money; 4 one that ruleth well his

---

[1] Gr. *to make supplications &c.*
[2] Gr. *herald.*
[3] Or, *doubting*
[4] Or, *the childbearing* Comp. Gal. 4. 4.
[5] Some connect the words *Faithful is the saying* with the preceding paragraph.
[6] Or, *overseer*
[7] Or, *not quarrelsome over wine*

own house, having *his* children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6 not a novice, lest being puffed up he fall into the [8]condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8 Deacons in like manner *must be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 9 holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10 And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless. 11 Women in like manner *must be* grave, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. 12 Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children and their own houses well. 13 For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; 15 but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know [9]how men ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and [10]ground of the truth. 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness;

[11]He who was manifested in the flesh,
Justified in the spirit,
Seen of angels,
Preached among the [12]nations,
Believed on in the world,
Received up in glory.

4 But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of demons, 2 through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, [13]branded in their own conscience as

---

[8] Gr. *judgment.*

[9] Or, *how thou oughtest to behave thyself*

[10] Or, *stay*

[11] The word *God*, in place of *He who*, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read *which.*

[12] Or, *Gentiles*

[13] Or, *seared*

with a hot iron; 3 forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the truth. 4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanksgiving: 5 for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in mind of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast followed *until now*: 7 but refuse profane and old wives' fables. And exercise thyself unto godliness: 8 for bodily exercise is profitable [1]for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life which now is, and of that which is to come. 9 Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation. 10 For to this end we labor and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of them that believe. 11 These things command and teach. 12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity. 13 Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching. 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. 15 Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may be manifest unto all. 16 Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

5 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father; the younger men as brethren: 2 the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. 3 Honor widows that are widows indeed. 4 But if any widow hath children or

---

[1] Or, *for little*

grandchildren, let them learn first to show piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents: for this is acceptable in the sight of God. 5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. 6 But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth. 7 These things also command, that they may be without reproach. 8 But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. 9 Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, *having been* the wife of one man, 10 well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work. 11 But younger widows refuse: for when they have waxed wanton against Christ, they desire to marry; 12 having condemnation, because they have rejected their first [2]pledge. 13 And withal they learn also *to be* idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. 14 I desire therefore that the younger [3]*widows* marry, bear children, rule the household, give no occasion to the adversary for reviling: 15 for already some are turned aside after Satan. 16 If any woman that believeth hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and in teaching. 18 For the scripture saith, [4]Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, The laborer is worthy of his hire. 19 Against an

---

[2] Gr. *faith.* [3] Or, *women* [4] Dt. xxv. 4.

elder receive not an accusation, except at *the mouth of* two or three witnesses. 20 Them that sin reprove in the sight of all, that the rest also may be in fear. 21 I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without [1]prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. 22 Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. 23 Be no longer a drinker of water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities. 24 Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgment; and some men also they follow after. 25 In like manner also [2]there are good works that are evident; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 Let as many as are [3]servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honor, that the name of God and the doctrine be not blasphemed. 2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that [4]partake of the benefit are believing and beloved. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to [5]sound words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; 4 he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but [6]doting about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, 5 wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, supposing that godliness is a way of gain. 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain: 7 for we brought nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything out;

---

[1] Or, *preference*
[2] Gr. *the works that are good are evident.*
[3] Gr. *bondservants.*
[4] Or, *lay hold of*
[5] Gr. *healthful.*
[6] Gr. *sick.*

8 but having food and covering [7]we shall be therewith content. 9 But they that are minded to be rich fall into a temptation and a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is a root of all [8]kinds of evil: which some reaching after have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, [9]patience, meekness. 12 Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in the sight of many witnesses. 13 I charge thee in the sight of God, who [10]giveth life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession; 14 that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 15 which in [11]its own times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of [12]kings, and Lord of [13]lords; 16 who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honor and power eternal. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this present [14]world, that they be not highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 that they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, [15]willing to communicate; 19 laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against

[7] Or, *in these we shall have enough*
[8] Gr. *evils.*
[9] Or, *stedfastness*
[10] Or, *preserveth all things alive*
[11] Or, *his*
[12] Gr. *them that reign as kings.*
[13] Gr. *them that rule as lords.*
[14] Or, *age*
[15] Or, *ready to sympathize*

the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is *life* indeed.

20 O Timothy, guard [1]that which is committed unto *thee*, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge which is falsely so called: 21 which some professing have [2]erred concerning the faith.

Grace be with you.

---

[1] Gr. *the deposit.*
[2] Gr. *missed the mark.*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO
TIMOTHY

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, according to the promise of the life which is in Christ Jesus, 2 to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in a pure conscience, how unceasing is my remembrance of thee in my supplications, night and day 4 longing to see thee, remembering thy tears, that I may be filled with [1]joy; 5 having been reminded of the unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded, in thee also. 6 For which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou [2]stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my

---

[1] Or, *joy in being reminded*
[2] Gr. *stir into flame.*

hands. 7 For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and [3]discipline. 8 Be not ashamed therefore of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but suffer hardship with the [4]gospel according to the power of God; 9 who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus [5]before times eternal, 10 but hath now been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and [6]immortality to light through the [4]gospel, 11 whereunto I was appointed a [7]preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher. 12 For which cause I suffer also these things: yet I am not ashamed; for I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard [8]that which I have committed unto him against that day. 13 Hold the pattern of [9]sound words which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 14 [10]That good thing which was committed unto *thee* guard through the Holy Spirit which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all that are in Asia turned away from me; of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. 16 The Lord grant mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain; 17 but, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me 18 (the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 Thou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. 2 And the

---

[3] Gr. *sobering.*

[4] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

[5] Or, *long ages ago*

[6] Gr. *incorruption.* See Rom. 2. 7.

[7] Gr. *herald.*

[8] Or, *that which he hath committed unto me* Gr. *my deposit.*

[9] Gr. *healthful.*

[10] Gr. *The good deposit.*

things which thou hast heard from
me among many witnesses, the same
commit thou to faithful men, who
shall be able to teach others also.
3 [1]Suffer hardship with *me*, as a good
soldier of Christ Jesus. 4 No soldier
on service entangleth himself in the
affairs of *this* life; that he may
please him who enrolled him as a
soldier. 5 And if also a man contend
in the games, he is not crowned,
except he have contended lawfully.
6 The husbandman that laboreth
must be the first to partake of the
fruits. 7 Consider what I say; for
the Lord shall give thee understanding
in all things. 8 Remember
Jesus Christ, risen from the dead,
of the seed of David, according to
my [2]gospel: 9 wherein I suffer
hardship unto bonds, as a malefactor;
but the word of God is not
bound. 10 Therefore I endure all
things for the elect's sake, that they
also may obtain the salvation which
is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.
11 Faithful is the [3]saying: For if
we died with him, we shall also live
with him: 12 if we endure, we shall
also reign with him: if we shall deny
him, he also will deny us: 13 if we
are faithless, he abideth faithful; for
he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in
remembrance, charging *them* in the
sight of [4]the Lord, that they strive
not about words, to no profit, to the
subverting of them that hear. 15
Give diligence to present thyself
approved unto God, a workman that
needeth not to be ashamed, [5]handling
aright the word of truth. 16
But shun profane babblings: for
they will proceed further in ungodliness,
17 and their word will [6]eat as
doth a gangrene: of whom is Hymenæus
and Philetus; 18 men who
concerning the truth have [7]erred,
saying that [8]the resurrection is past

[1] Or, *Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.*

[2] See marginal note on ch. 1. 8.

[3] Or, *saying; for if &c.*

[4] Many ancient authorities read *God.*

[5] Or, *holding a straight course in the word of truth* Or, *rightly dividing the word of truth*

[6] Or, *spread*

[7] Gr. *missed the mark.* 1 Tim. 1. 6.

[8] Some ancient authorities read *a resurrection.*

already, and overthrow the faith of some. 19 Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, [9]The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, [10]Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness. 20 Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honor, and some unto dishonor. 21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified, meet for the master's use, prepared unto every good work. 22 But flee youthful lusts, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23 But foolish and ignorant questionings refuse, knowing that they gender strifes. 24 And the Lord's [11]servant must not strive, but be gentle towards all, apt to teach, forbearing, 25 in meekness [12]correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth, 26 and they may [13]recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, having been [14]taken captive [15]by him unto his will.

3 But know this, that in the last days grievous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of good, 4 traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; 5 holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof: from these also turn away. 6 For of these are they that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with sins, led away by divers lusts, 7 ever learning, and never able to come to the

---

[9] Num. xvi. 5?

[10] Is. xxvi. 13?

[11] Gr. *bondservant.*

[12] Or, *instructing*

[13] Gr. *return to soberness.*

[14] Gr. *taken alive.*

[15] Or, *by him, unto the will of God* Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 5. Gr. *by him, unto the will of him.* In the Greek the two pronouns are different.

knowledge of the truth. 8 And even as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith. 9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be evident unto all men, as theirs also came to be. 10 But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, [1]patience, 11 persecutions, sufferings; what things befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: and out of them all the Lord delivered me. 12 Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. 13 But evil men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. 14 But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of [2]whom thou hast learned them; 15 and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16 [3]Every scripture inspired of God *is* also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for [4]instruction which is in righteousness: 17 that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

4 [5]I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom: 2 preach the word; be urgent in season, out of season; [6]reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. 3 For the time will come when they will not endure the [7]sound [8]doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own lusts; 4 and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn aside unto fables. 5 But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangel-

[1] Or, *stedfastness*

[2] Gr. *what persons.*

[3] Or, *Every scripture* is *inspired of God, and profitable*

[4] Or, *discipline*

[5] Or, *I testify, in the sight . . . dead, both of his appearing &c.*

[6] Or, *bring to the proof*

[7] Gr. *healthful.*

[8] Or, *teaching*

ist, fulfil thy ministry. 6 For I am
already being [9]offered, and the time
of my departure is come. 7 I have
fought the good fight, I have finished
the course, I have kept the
faith: 8 henceforth there is laid up
for me the crown of righteousness,
which the Lord, the righteous judge,
shall give to me at that day; and
not to me only, but also to all them
that have loved his appearing.

9 Give diligence to come shortly
unto me: 10 for Demas forsook me,
having loved this present [10]world,
and went to Thessalonica; Crescens
to [11]Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.
11 Only Luke is with me. Take
Mark, and bring him with thee; for
he is useful to me for ministering.
12 But Tychicus I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloak that I left at Troas
with Carpus, bring when thou comest,
and the books, especially the
parchments. 14 Alexander the coppersmith
[12]did me much evil: the
Lord will render to him according
to his works: 15 of whom do thou
also beware; for he greatly withstood
our words. 16 At my first
defence no one took my part, but
all forsook me: may it not be laid
to their account. 17 But the Lord
stood by me, and [13]strengthened me;
that through me the [14]message might
be fully proclaimed, and that all the
Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered
out of the mouth of the lion.
18 The Lord will deliver me from
every evil work, and will save me unto
his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be*
the glory [15]for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and
the house of Onesiphorus. 20 Erastus
remained at Corinth: but Trophimus
I left at Miletus sick. 21
Give diligence to come before winter.
Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens,
and Linus, and Claudia, and all the
brethren.

22 The Lord be with thy spirit.
Grace be with you.

---

[9] Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering.*
[10] Or, *age*
[11] Or, *Gaul*
[12] Gr. *showed.*
[13] Or, *gave me power*
[14] Or, *proclamation*
[15] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO
TITUS

1 Paul, a [1]servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, 2 in hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised [2]before times eternal; 3 but in [3]his own seasons manifested his word in the [4]message, wherewith I was intrusted according to the commandment of God our Saviour; 4 to Titus, my true child after a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; 6 if any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not accused of riot or unruly. 7 For the [5]bishop must be blameless, as God's steward; not self-willed, not soon angry, [6]no brawler, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; 8 but given to hospitality, a lover of good, sober-minded, just, holy, self-controlled; 9 holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in the [7]sound [8]doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly men, vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision, 11 whose mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. 12 One

[1] Gr. *bondservant.*
[2] Or, *long ages ago*
[3] Or, *its*
[4] Or, *proclamation*
[5] Or, *overseer*
[6] Or, *not quarrelsome over wine*
[7] Gr. *healthful.*
[8] Or, *teaching*

of themselves, a prophet of their own, said,

Cretans are always liars, evil
beasts, idle [9]gluttons.

13 This testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply, that they may be [10]sound in the faith, 14 not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men who turn away from the truth. 15 To the pure all things are pure: but to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their mind and their conscience are defiled. 16 They profess that they know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2 But speak thou the things which befit the [7]sound [8]doctrine: 2 that aged men be temperate, grave, sober-minded, [10]sound in faith, in love, in [11]patience: 3 that aged women likewise be reverent in demeanor, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good; 4 that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, 5 *to be* sober-minded, chaste, workers at home, kind, being in subjection to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed: 6 the younger men likewise exhort to be sober-minded: 7 in all things showing thyself an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine *showing* uncorruptness, gravity, 8 sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us. 9 *Exhort* [12]servants to be

[9] Gr. *bellies.*
[10] Gr. *healthy.*
[11] Or, *stedfastness*
[12] Gr. *bondservants.*

in subjection to their own masters, *and* to be well-pleasing *to them* in all things; not gainsaying; 10 not purloining, but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. 11 For the grace of God [1]hath appeared bringing salvation to all men, 12 instructing us, to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly in this present [2]world; 13 looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory [3]of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort and reprove with all [4]authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every good work, 2 to speak evil of no man, not to be contentious, to be gentle, showing all meekness toward all men. 3 For we also once were foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. 4 But when the kindness of God our Saviour, and his love toward man, appeared, 5 not by works *done* in righteousness,

---

[1] Or, *hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation*
[2] Or, *age* [3] Or, *of our great God and Saviour*
[4] Gr. *commandment.*

which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the [5]washing of regeneration [6]and renewing of the Holy Spirit, 6 which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7 that, being justified by his grace, we might be made [7]heirs according to the hope of eternal life. 8 Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things I desire that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they who have believed God may be careful to [8]maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men: 9 but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 10 A factious man after a first and second admonition [9]refuse; 11 knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis: for there I have determined to winter. 13 Set forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. 14 And let our *people* also learn to [8]maintain good works for necessary [10]uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us in faith.

Grace be with you all.

[5] Or, *laver* [6] Or, *and* through *renewing*
[7] Or, *heirs, according to hope, of eternal life*
[8] Or, *profess honest occupations*
[9] Or, *avoid* [10] Or, *wants*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

PHILEMON

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ
Jesus, and Timothy [1]our brother,
to Philemon our beloved and fellow-
worker, 2 and to Apphia [2]our sister,
and to Archippus our fellow-soldier,
and to the church in thy house: 3
Grace to you and peace from God
our Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ.

4 I thank my God always, making
mention of thee in my prayers,
5 hearing of [3]thy love, and of the
faith which thou hast toward the
Lord Jesus, and toward all the
saints; 6 that the fellowship of thy
faith may become effectual, in the
knowledge of every good thing which
is in [4]you, unto Christ. 7 For I had
much joy and comfort in thy love,
because the hearts of the saints
have been refreshed through thee,
brother.

8 Wherefore, though I have all
boldness in Christ to enjoin thee
that which is befitting, 9 yet for
love's sake I rather beseech, being
such a one as Paul [5]the aged, and
now a prisoner also of Christ Jesus:
10 I beseech thee for my child, whom
I have begotten in my bonds, [6]Ones-
imus, 11 who once was unprofitable
to thee, but now is profitable to thee
and to me: 12 whom I have sent
back to thee in his own person, that
is, my very heart: 13 whom I would
fain have kept with me, that in thy

---

[1] Gr. *the brother.*

[2] Gr. *the sister.*

[3] Or, *thy love and faith*

[4] Many ancient authorities read *us.*

[5] Or, *an ambassador, and now &c.*

[6] The Greek word means *Helpful.* Comp. ver. 20 marg.

behalf he might minister unto me in the bonds of the [7]gospel: 14 but without thy mind I would do nothing; that thy goodness should not be as of necessity, but of free will. 15 For perhaps he was therefore parted *from thee* for a season, that thou shouldest have him for ever; 16 no longer as a [8]servant, but more than a [8]servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord. 17 If then thou countest me a partner, receive him as myself. 18 But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth *thee* aught, put that to mine account; 19 I Paul write it with mine own hand, I will repay it: that I say not unto thee that thou owest to me even thine own self besides. 20 Yea, brother, let me have [9]joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my heart in Christ.

21 Having confidence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. 22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I hope that through your prayers I shall be granted unto you.

23 Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; 24 *and so do* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow-workers.

25 The grace of [10]our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. [11]Amen.

[7] Gr. *good tidings*. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
[8] Gr. *bondservant*.
[9] Or, *help* Comp. ver. 10 marg.
[10] Some ancient authorities read *the*.
[11] Many ancient authorities omit *Amen*.

THE EPISTLE TO THE

HEBREWS

1 God, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, 2 hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in [1]*his* Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the [2]worlds; 3 who being the effulgence of his glory, and [3]the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; 4 having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

> [4]Thou art my Son,
> This day have I begotten thee?

and again,

> [5]I will be to him a Father,
> And he shall be to me a Son?

6 [6]And when he again [7]bringeth in the firstborn into [8]the world he saith, [9]And let all the angels of God worship him. 7 And of the angels he saith,

> [10]Who maketh his angels winds,
> And his ministers a flame of fire:

8 but of the Son *he saith,*

> [11, 12]Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;
> And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of [13]thy kingdom.
> 9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity;
> Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee

---

[1] Gr. *a Son.*
[2] Gr. *ages.* Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
[3] Or, *the impress of his substance*
[4] Ps. ii. 7.
[5] 2 S. vii. 14.
[6] Or, *And again, when he bringeth in*
[7] Or, *shall have brought in*
[8] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[9] Dt. xxxii. 43 Sept.; comp. Ps. xcvii. 7.
[10] Ps. civ. 4.
[11] Ps. xlv. 6 f.
[12] Or, *Thy throne is God for &c.*
[13] The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *his.*

With the oil of gladness above
thy fellows.

10 And,

[14]Thou, Lord, in the beginning
didst lay the foundation of
the earth,
And the heavens are the works
of thy hands:
11 They shall perish; but thou continuest:
And they all shall wax old as
doth a garment;
12 And as a mantle shalt thou roll
them up,
As a garment, and they shall be
changed:
But thou art the same,
And thy years shall not fail.

13 But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,

[15]Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies the
footstool of thy feet?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

2 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away *from them.* 2 For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; 3 how shall we escape, if we neglect so great a salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard; 4 God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by [16] gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will.

---

[14] Ps. cii. 25 ff. [15] Ps. cx. 1. [16] Gr. *distributions.*

5 For not unto angels did he subject
[1]the world to come, whereof we
speak. 6 But one hath somewhere
testified, saying,

[2]What is man, that thou art
mindful of him?
Or the son of man, that thou
visitest him?
7 Thou madest him [3]a little lower
than the angels;
Thou crownedst him with glory
and honor,
[4]And didst set him over the works
of thy hands:
8 Thou didst put all things in subjection
under his feet.

For in that he subjected all things
unto him, he left nothing that is
not subject to him. But now we see
not yet all things subjected to him.
9 But we behold him who hath been
made [3]a little lower than the angels,
even Jesus, because of the suffering
of death crowned with glory and
honor, that by the grace of God he
should taste of death for every *man*.
10 For it became him, for whom
are all things, and through whom are
all things, [5]in bringing many sons
unto glory, to make the [6]author of
their salvation perfect through sufferings.
11 For both he that sanctifieth
and they that are sanctified
are all of one: for which cause he is
not ashamed to call them brethren,
12 saying,

[7]I will declare thy name unto my
brethren,
In the midst of the [8]congregation
will I sing thy praise.

13 And again, I will put my trust
in him. And again, [9]Behold, I and
the children whom God hath given
me. 14 Since then the children are
sharers in [10]flesh and blood, he also
himself in like manner partook of
the same; that through death he
[11]might bring to nought him that
[12]had the power of death, that is,

---

[1] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[2] Ps. viii. 4 ff.
[3] Or, *for a little while lower*
[4] Many authorities omit *And didst . . . hands.*
[5] Or, *having brought*
[6] Or, *captain*
[7] Ps. xxii. 22.
[8] Or, *church*
[9] Is. viii. 17 f.
[10] Gr. *blood and flesh*, Eph. 6. 12.
[11] Or, *may*
[12] Or, *hath*

the devil; 15 and [11]might deliver all
them who through fear of death
were all their lifetime subject to
bondage. 16 [13]For verily not to
angels doth he give help, but he
giveth help to the seed of Abraham.
17 Wherefore it behooved him in all
things to be made like unto his
brethren, that he might become a
merciful and faithful high priest in
things pertaining to God, to make
propitiation for the sins of the
people. 18 [14]For [15]in that he himself
hath suffered being tempted, he is
able to succor them that are
tempted.

3 Wherefore, holy brethren,
partakers of a heavenly calling,
consider the Apostle and High Priest
of our confession, *even* Jesus; 2 who
was faithful to him that [16]appointed
him, as also was Moses in all [17]his
house. 3 For he hath been counted
worthy of more glory than Moses,
by so much as he that [18]built the
house hath more honor than the
house. 4 For every house is
[18]builded by some one; but he that
[18]built all things is God. 5 And
Moses indeed was faithful in all
[17]his house as a servant, for a testimony
of those things which were
afterward to be spoken; 6 but
Christ as a son, over [17]his house;
whose house are we, if we hold fast
our boldness and the glorying of our
hope firm unto the end. 7 Wherefore,
even as the Holy Spirit saith,

[19]To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in
the provocation,
Like as in the day of the trial
in the wilderness,
9 [20]Where your fathers tried *me* by
proving *me*,
And saw my works forty years.
10 Wherefore I was displeased with
this generation,

---

[13] Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of &c.* Comp. Is. 41. 9; Ecclus. 4. 11; ch. 8. 9 (in the Gr.).

[14] Or, *For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered*

[15] Or, *wherein*

[16] Gr. *made.*

[17] That is, *God's house.* See Num. 12. 7.

[18] Or, *established*

[19] Ps. xcv. 7 ff.

[20] Or, *Wherewith*

And said, They do always err in
their heart:
But they did not know my ways;
11 [1]As I sware in my wrath,
[2]They shall not enter into my
rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest haply
there shall be in any one of you an
evil heart of unbelief, in falling
away from the living God: 13 but
exhort one another day by day, so
long as it is called To-day; lest any
one of you be hardened by the deceitfulness
of sin: 14 for we are become
partakers [3]of Christ, if we hold
fast the beginning of our confidence
firm unto the end: 15 while it is
said,

[4]To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts, as in
the provocation.

16 For who, when they heard, did
provoke? nay, did not all they that
came out of Egypt by Moses? 17
And with whom was he displeased
forty years? was it not with them
that sinned, whose [5]bodies fell in the
wilderness? 18 And to whom sware
he that they should not enter into
his rest, but to them that were disobedient?
19 And we see that they
were not able to enter in because of
unbelief.

4 Let us fear therefore, lest
haply, a promise being left of
entering into his rest, any one of
you should seem to have come short
of it. 2 For indeed we have had
[6]good tidings preached unto us, even
as also they: but the word of hearing
did not profit them, because [7]it was
not united by faith with them that
heard. 3 [8]For we who have believed
do enter into that rest; even as he
hath said,

[9] [1]As I sware in my wrath,
[2]They shall not enter into my rest:
although the works were finished
from the foundation of the world.

---

[1] Or, *So*
[2] Gr. *If they shall enter.*
[3] Or, *with* Comp. ch. 1. 9; ver. 6.
[4] Ps. xcv. 7 f.
[5] Gr. *limbs.*
[6] Or, *a gospel*
[7] Many ancient authorities read *they were.*
[8] Some ancient authorities read *We therefore.*
[9] Ps. xcv. 11.

4 For he hath said somewhere of the seventh *day* on this wise, [10]And God rested on the seventh day from all his works; 5 and in this *place* again,

[2] [9] They shall not enter into my
rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter thereinto, and they to whom [11]the good tidings were before preached failed to enter in because of disobedience, 7 he again defineth a certain day, To-day, saying in David so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before),

[4]To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts.

8 For if [12]Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. 9 There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. 10 For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his. 11 Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall [13]after the same example of disobedience. 12 For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 And there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. 15 For we have not a high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin. 16 Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help *us* in time of need.

[10] Gen. ii. 2.
[11] Or, *the gospel was*
[12] Gr. *Jesus.* Comp. Acts 7. 45.
[13] Or, *into* Gr. *in.*

5 For every high priest, being taken from among men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2 who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity; 3 and by reason thereof is bound, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4 And no man taketh the honor unto himself, but when he is called of God, even as was Aaron. 5 So Christ also glorified not himself to be made a high priest, but he that spake unto him,

[1]Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee:

6 as he saith also in another *place*,

[2]Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him [3]from death, and having been heard for his godly fear, 8 though he was a Son, yet learned obedience by the things which he suffered; 9 and having been made perfect, he became unto all them that obey him the [4]author of eternal salvation; 10 named of God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.

11 Of [5]whom we have many things to say, and hard of interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing. 12 For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again [6]that some one teach you the rudiments of the [7]first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of solid food. 13 For every one that partaketh of milk is [8]without experience of the word of righteousness; for he is a babe. 14 But solid food is for [9]fullgrown men, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

[1] Ps. ii. 7.
[2] Ps. cx. 4.
[3] Or, *out of*
[4] Gr. *cause.*
[5] Or, *which*
[6] Or, *that* one *teach you which* are *the rudiments*
[7] Gr. *beginning.*
[8] Or, *inexperienced in*
[9] Or, *perfect*

6 Wherefore leaving [10]the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us press on unto [11]perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, 2 [12]of the teaching of [13]baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. 3 And this will we do, if God permit. 4 For as touching those who were once enlightened [14]and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Spirit, 5 and [15]tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, 6 and *then* fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; [16]seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. 7 For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God: 8 but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that [17]accompany salvation, though we thus speak: 10 for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye showed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and still do minister. 11 And we desire that each one of you may show the same diligence unto the [18]fulness of hope even to the end: 12 that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by none greater, he sware by himself, 14 saying, [19]Surely blessing I will

[10] Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ.*
[11] Or, *full growth*
[12] Some ancient authorities read, even *the teaching of.*
[13] Or, *washings*
[14] Or, *having both tasted of . . . and being made . . . and having tasted &c.*
[15] Or, *tasted the word of God that it is good*
[16] Or, *the while*
[17] Or, *belong to*
[18] Or, *full assurance*
[19] Gen. xxii. 16 f.

bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. 15 And thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. 16 For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation. 17 Wherein God, being minded to show more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, [1]interposed with an oath; 18 that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us: 19 which we have as an anchor of the soul, *a hope* both sure and stedfast and entering into that which is within the veil; 20 whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief spoils. 5 And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loins of Abraham: 6 but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath the promises. 7 But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here men that

---

[1] Gr. *mediated.*

die receive tithes; but there one, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. 9 And, so to say, through Abraham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; 10 for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

11 Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need *was there* that another priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For he of whom these things are said [2]belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given attendance at the altar. 14 For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priests. 15 And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there ariseth another priest, 16 who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an [3]endless life: 17 for it is witnessed *of him*,

> [4]Thou art a priest for ever
> After the order of Melchizedek.

18 For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness 19 (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better hope, through which we draw nigh unto God. 20 And inasmuch as *it is* not without the taking of an oath 21 (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath [5]by him that saith [6]of him,

> [7]The Lord sware and will not repent himself,
> Thou art a priest for ever);

22 by so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better covenant. 23 And they indeed have

---

[2] Gr. *hath partaken of*. See ch. 2. 14.
[3] Gr. *indissoluble*.
[4] Ps. cx. 4.
[5] Or, *through*
[6] Or, *unto*
[7] Ps. cx. 4.

been made priests many in number, because that by death they are hindered from continuing: 24 but he, because he abideth for ever, [1]hath his priesthood [2]unchangeable. 25 Wherefore also he is able to save [3]to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such a high priest became us, holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27 who needeth not daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the *sins* of the people: for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself. 28 For the law appointeth men high priests, having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected for evermore.

8 [4]Now [5]in the things which we are saying the chief point *is this*: We have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, 2 a minister of [6]the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. 3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this *high priest* also have somewhat to offer. 4 Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts according to the law; 5 who serve *that which is* a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, even as Moses is warned *of God* when he is about to [7]make the tabernacle: for, [8]See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern that was showed thee in the mount. 6 But now hath he obtained a ministry the more excellent, by so much as he is also the mediator of a better covenant, which hath been enacted

[1] Or, *hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another*

[2] Or, *inviolable*

[3] Gr. *completely.*

[4] Or, *Now to sum up what we are saying: We have &c.*

[5] Gr. *upon.*

[6] Or, *holy things*

[7] Or, *complete*

[8] Ex. xxv. 40.

upon better promises. 7 For if that
first *covenant* had been faultless,
then would no place have been
sought for a second. 8 For [9]finding
fault with them, he saith,

[10]Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,
That [11]I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;
9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers
In the day that I took them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt;
For they continued not in my covenant,
And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.
10 For this is the covenant that [12]I will make with the house of Israel
After those days, saith the Lord;
I will put my laws into their mind,
And on their heart also will I write them:
And I will be to them a God,
And they shall be to me a people:
11 And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen,
And every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord:
For all shall know me,
From the least to the greatest of them.
12 For I will be merciful to their iniquities,
And their sins will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*,
he hath made the first old. But
that which is becoming old and
waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing
away.

9 Now even the first *covenant*
had ordinances of divine service,
and its sanctuary, *a sanctuary*
of this world. 2 For there was a
tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein
[13]*were* the candlestick, and the

---

[9] Some ancient authorities read *finding fault* with it, *he saith unto them* &c.
[10] Jer. xxxi. 31 ff.
[11] Gr. *accomplish*.
[12] Gr. *I will covenant*.
[13] Or, are

table, and [1]the showbread; which is called the Holy place. 3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy of holies; 4 having a golden [2]altar of incense, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein [3]*was* a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; 5 and above it cherubim of glory overshadowing [4]the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak severally. 6 Now these things having been thus prepared, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services; 7 but into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the [5]errors of the people: 8 the Holy Spirit this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing; 9 which *is* a figure for the time present; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper perfect, 10 *being* only (with meats and drinks and divers washings) carnal ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation.

11 But Christ having come a high priest of [6]the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, 12 nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. 13 For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: 14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through [7]the eternal Spirit offered himself without blem-

---

[1] Gr. *the setting forth of the loaves.*

[2] Or, *censer* 2 Chr. 26. 19; Ezek. 8. 11.

[3] Or, is

[4] Gr. *the propitiatory.*

[5] Gr. *ignorances.* Ecclus. 23. 2 f.

[6] Some ancient authorities read *the good things that are come.*

[7] Or, his *eternal spirit*

ish unto God, cleanse [8]your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? 15 And for this cause he is the mediator of a new [9]covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first [9]covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. 16 For where a [9]testament is, there must of necessity [10]be the death of him that made it. 17 For a [9]testament is of force [11]where there hath been death: [12]for it doth never avail while he that made it liveth. 18 Wherefore even the first *covenant* hath not been dedicated without blood. 19 For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses unto all the people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, 20 saying, [13]This is the blood of the [9]covenant which God commanded to you-ward. 21 Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. 22 And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

23 It was necessary therefore that the copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24 For Christ entered not into a holy place made with hands, like in pattern to the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of God for us: 25 nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood not his own; 26 else must he often have suffered since the

[8] Many ancient authorities read *our*.

[9] The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*.

[10] Gr. *be brought*.

[11] Gr. *over the dead*.

[12] Or, *for doth it ever . . . liveth?*

[13] Ex. xxiv. 8.

foundation of the world: but now once at the [1]end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin [2]by the sacrifice of himself. 27 And inasmuch as it is [3]appointed unto men once to die, and after this *cometh* judgment; 28 so Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

10 For the law having a shadow of the good *things* to come, not the very image of the things, [4]can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. 2 Else would they not have ceased to be offered? because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more consciousness of sins. 3 But in those *sacrifices* there is a remembrance made of sins year by year. 4 For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. 5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,

[5]Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,
But a body didst thou prepare for me;
6 In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I am come
(In the roll of the book it is written of me)
To do thy will, O God.

8 Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered according to the law), 9 then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. 10 [6]By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. 11 And every [7]priest

---

[1] Or, *consummation*
[2] Or, *by his sacrifice*
[3] Gr. *laid up for*. Col. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 4. 8.
[4] Many ancient authorities read *they can*.
[5] Ps. xl. 6 ff.
[6] Or, *In*
[7] Some ancient authorities read *high priest*.

indeed standeth day by day ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can never take away sins: 12 but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for [8]sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; 13 henceforth expecting till his enemies be made the footstool of his feet. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. 15 And the Holy Spirit also beareth witness to us; for after he hath said,

16 [9]This is the covenant that [10]I will make with them
After those days, saith the Lord:
I will put my laws on their heart,
And upon their mind also will I write them;

then saith he,

17 And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, 20 by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21 and *having* a great priest over the house of God; 22 let us draw near with a true heart in [11]fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil [12]conscience: and having our body washed with pure water, 23 let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised: 24 and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works; 25 not forsaking our own assembling together, as the custom of some is, but exhorting *one another*; and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, 27 but a certain fearful expectation of judg-

[8] Or, *sins, for ever sat down &c.*

[9] Jer. xxxi. 33 f.

[10] Gr. *I will covenant.*

[11] Or, *full assurance*

[12] Or, *conscience, and our body washed with pure water: let us hold fast*

ment, and a [1]fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries. 28 A man that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without compassion on *the word of* two or three witnesses: 29 of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified [2]an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? 30 For we know him that said, [3]Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense. And again, [4]The Lord shall judge his people. 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict of sufferings; 33 partly, being made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming partakers with them that were so used. 34 For ye both had compassion on them that were in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your possessions, knowing that [5]ye have for yourselves a better possession and an abiding one. 35 Cast not away therefore your boldness, which hath great recompense of reward. 36 For ye have need of [6]patience, that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise.

37 [7]For yet a very little while,
He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.
38 But [8]my righteous one shall live by faith:
And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not [9]of them that shrink back unto perdition; but of them that have faith unto the [10]saving of the soul.

---

[1] Or, *jealousy*
[2] Gr. *a common thing.*
[3] Dt. xxxii. 35.
[4] Dt. xxxii. 36.
[5] Many ancient authorities read *ye have your own selves for a better possession &c.* Comp. Lk. 9. 25; 21. 19.
[6] Or, *stedfastness*
[7] Hab. ii. 3 f.
[8] Some ancient authorities read *the righteous one.*
[9] Gr. *of shrinking back . . . but of faith.*
[10] Or, *gaining*

11 Now faith is [11]assurance of *things* hoped for, a [12]conviction of things not seen. 2 For therein the elders had witness borne to them. 3 By faith we understand that the [13]worlds have been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which appear. 4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he had witness borne to him that he was righteous, [14]God bearing witness [15]in respect of his gifts: and through it he being dead yet speaketh. 5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God translated him: [16]for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been well-pleasing unto God: 6 and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing *unto him*; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that seek after him. 7 By faith Noah, being warned *of God* concerning things not seen as yet, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith. 8 By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he became a sojourner in the land of promise, as in a *land* not his own, [17]dwelling in tents, with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: 10 for he looked for the city which hath the foundations, whose [18]builder and maker is God. 11 By faith even Sarah herself received power to conceive seed when she was past age, since she counted him faithful who

[11] Or, *the giving substance to* [12] Or, *test*

[13] Gr. *ages*. Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 17 marg.

[14] The Greek text in this clause is some what uncertain.

[15] Or, *over his gifts*.

[16] Or, *for before his translation he hath had witness borne to him that he &c.*

[17] Or, *having taken up his abode in tents*

[18] Or, *architect*

had promised: 12 wherefore also there sprang of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea-shore, innumerable.

13 These all died [1]in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that say such things make it manifest that they are seeking after a country of their own. 15 And if indeed they had been mindful of that *country* from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return. 16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, being tried, [2]offered up Isaac: yea, he that had gladly received the promises was offering up his only begotten *son*; 18 *even he* [3]to whom it was said, [4]In Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 accounting that God *is* able to raise up, even from the dead; from whence he did also in a figure receive him back. 20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning things to come. 21 By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff. 22 By faith Joseph, when his end was nigh, made mention of the departure of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. 23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months by his parents, because they saw he was a goodly child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. 24 By faith Moses, when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 choosing

---

[1] Gr. *according to.*

[2] Gr. *hath offered up.*

[3] Or, *of*

[4] Gen. xxi. 12.

rather to share ill treatment with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 accounting the reproach of [5]Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked unto the recompense of reward. 27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. 28 By faith he [6]kept the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch them. 29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were swallowed up. 30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been compassed about for seven days. 31 By faith Rahab the harlot perished not with them that were disobedient, having received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah; of David and Samuel and the prophets: 33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34 quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of aliens. 35 Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were [7]tortured, not accepting [8]their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36 and others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: 37 they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword: they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, ill-treated 38 (of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth. 39 And these all, having had witness borne to them

[5] Or, *the Christ* Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
[6] Or, *instituted* Gr. *hath made.*
[7] Or, *beaten to death* [8] Gr. *the redemption.*

through their faith, received not the promise, 40 God having [1]provided some better thing concerning us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

12 Therefore let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside every [2]weight, and the sin which [3]doth so easily beset us, and let us run with [4]patience the race that is set before us, 2 looking unto Jesus the [5]author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against [6]himself, that ye wax not weary, fainting in your souls. 4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin: 5 and ye have forgotten the exhortation which reasoneth with you as with sons,

[7]My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord,
Nor faint when thou art reproved of him;
6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,
And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 [8]It is for chastening that ye endure; God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom *his* father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. 9 Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of [9]spirits, and live? 10 For they indeed for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for *our* profit, that *we* may be partakers of his holiness. 11 All

---

[1] Or, *foreseen*
[2] Or, *encumbrance*
[3] Or, *doth closely cling to us* Or, *is admired of many*
[4] Or, *stedfastness*
[5] Or, *captain*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *themselves*. Comp. Num. 16. 38.
[7] Prov. iii. 11 f.
[8] Or, *Endure unto chastening*
[9] Or, *our spirits*

chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous but grievous; yet afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, *even the fruit* of righteousness. 12 Wherefore [10]lift up the hands that hang down, and the palsied knees; 13 and make straight paths for your feet, that that which is lame be not [11]turned out of the way, but rather be healed.

14 Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord: 15 looking carefully [12]lest *there be* any man that [13]falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby the many be defiled; 16 [12]lest *there be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his own birthright. 17 For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was [14]rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind *in his father*, though he sought it diligently with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto [15]*a mount* that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19 and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard entreated that no word more should be spoken unto them; 20 for they could not endure that which was enjoined, [16]If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; 21 and so fearful was the appearance, *that* Moses said, [17]I exceedingly fear and quake: 22 but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, [18]and to [19]innumerable hosts of angels, 23 to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven,

---

[10] Gr. *make straight.*
[11] Or, *put out of joint*
[12] Or, *whether*
[13] Or, *falleth back from*
[14] Or, *rejected (for he found no place of repentance), &c.* Or, *rejected; for . . . of repentance &c.* Comp. ch. 6. 6; 2 Esdr. 9. 11; Wisd. 12. 10.
[15] Or, *a palpable and kindled fire*
[16] Ex. xix. 12 f.
[17] Dt. ix. 19.
[18] Or, *and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.*
[19] Gr. *myriads of angels.*

and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, 24 and to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better [1]than *that of* Abel. 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not when they refused him that warned *them* on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape* who turn away from him [2]that *warneth* from heaven: 26 whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, [3]Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. 27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. 28 Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have [4]grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with [5]reverence and awe: 29 for our God is a consuming fire.

13 Let love of the brethren continue. 2 Forget not to show love unto strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. 3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; them that are ill-treated, as being yourselves also in the body. 4 *Let* marriage *be* had in honor among all, and *let* the bed *be* undefiled: for fornicators and adulterers God will judge. 5 [6]Be ye free from the love of money; content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, [7]I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake thee. 6 So that with good courage we say,

[8]The Lord is my helper; I will
not fear:
What shall man do unto me?

7 Remember them that had the rule over you, men that spake unto you the word of God; and considering the issue of their [9]life,

---

[1] Or, *than Abel*
[2] Or, *that* is *from heaven*
[3] Hag. ii. 6.
[4] Or, *thankfulness* Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 30.
[5] Or, *godly fear* Comp. ch. 5. 7.
[6] Gr. Let *your turn* of mind be *free.*
[7] Dt. xxxi. 6; Josh. i. 5.
[8] Ps. cxviii. 6.
[9] Gr. *manner of life.*

imitate their faith. 8 Jesus Christ
is the same yesterday and to-day,
yea and [10]for ever. 9 Be not carried
away by divers and strange teachings:
for it is good that the heart be
established by grace; not by meats,
wherein they that [11]occupied themselves
were not profited. 10 We
have an altar, whereof they have no
right to eat that serve the tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of those
beasts whose blood is brought into
the holy place [12]by the high priest
as an offering for sin, are burned
without the camp. 12 Wherefore
Jesus also, that he might sanctify
the people through his own blood,
suffered without the gate. 13 Let
us therefore go forth unto him without
the camp, bearing his reproach.
14 For we have not here an abiding
city, but we seek after *the city* which
is to come. 15 Through him [13]then
let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to
God continually, that is, the fruit of
lips which make confession to his
name. 16 But to do good and to
communicate forget not: for with
such sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that have the rule
over you, and submit *to them*: for
they watch in behalf of your souls,
as they that shall give account;
that they may do this with joy, and
not with [14]grief: for this *were* unprofitable
for you.

18 Pray for us: for we are persuaded
that we have a good conscience,
desiring to live honorably
in all things. 19 And I exhort *you*
the more exceedingly to do this,
that I may be restored to you the
sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, who
brought again from the dead the
great shepherd of the sheep [15]with
the blood of an eternal covenant,
even our Lord Jesus, 21 make you
perfect in every good [16]thing to do
his will, working in [17]us that which
is well-pleasing in his sight, through

[10] Gr. *unto the ages.*
[11] Gr. *walked.* [12] Gr. *through.*
[13] Some ancient authorities omit *then.* [14] Gr. *groaning.*
[15] Or, *by* Gr. *in.* [16] Many ancient authorities read *work.*
[17] Many ancient authorities read *you.*

Jesus Christ; to whom *be* the glory [1]for ever and ever. Amen.

22 But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation: for I have written unto you in few words. 23 Know ye that our brother Timothy hath been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. [2]They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

[1] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[2] Or, *The* brethren *from &c.*

THE EPISTLE OF

JAMES

1 [1]James, a [2]servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion, [3]greeting.

2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into manifold [4]temptations; 3 knowing that the proving of your faith worketh [5]patience. 4 And let [5]patience have *its* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

5 But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. 6 But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. 7 For let not that man think [6]that he shall

---

[1] Or, *Jacob*
[2] Gr. *bondservant.*
[3] Gr. *wisheth joy.*
[4] Or, *trials*
[5] Or, *stedfastness*
[6] Or, *that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord*

receive anything of the Lord; 8 a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.

9 But let the brother of low degree glory in his high estate: 10 and the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. 11 For the sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of life, which *the Lord* promised to them that love him. 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted [7]of God; for God [8]cannot be tempted with [9]evil, and he himself tempteth no man: 14 each man is [10]tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed. 15 Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is fullgrown, bringeth forth death. 16 Be not deceived, my beloved brethren. 17 Every good [11]gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. 18 Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 [12]Ye know *this*, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: 20 for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. 21 Wherefore putting away all filthiness and overflowing of [13]wickedness, receive with meekness the [14]implanted word, which is able to save your souls. 22 But be ye

[7] Gr. *from.*

[8] Or, *is untried in evil*

[9] Gr. *evil things.*

[10] Or, *tempted by his own lust, being drawn away* by it *and enticed.*

[11] Or, *giving*

[12] Or, *Know ye*

[13] Or, *malice*

[14] Or, *inborn*

doers of the word, and not hearers
only, deluding your own selves.
23 For if any one is a hearer of the
word and not a doer, he is like unto
a man beholding [1]his natural face
in a mirror: 24 for he beholdeth himself,
and goeth away, and straightway
forgetteth what manner of man
he was. 25 But he that looketh
into the perfect law, the *law* of
liberty, and *so* continueth, being
not a hearer that forgetteth but a
doer that worketh, this man shall
be blessed in his doing. 26 If any
man [2]thinketh himself to be religious,
while he bridleth not his tongue but
deceiveth his heart, this man's religion
is vain. 27 Pure religion and
undefiled before our God and Father
is this, to visit the fatherless and
widows in their affliction, *and* to
keep oneself unspotted from the
world.

2 My brethren, [3]hold not the
faith of our Lord Jesus Christ,
the Lord of glory, with respect of
persons. 2 For if there come into
your [4]synagogue a man with a gold
ring, in fine clothing, and there
come in also a poor man in vile
clothing; 3 and ye have regard to
him that weareth the fine clothing,
and say, Sit thou here in a good
place; and ye say to the poor man,
Stand thou there, or sit under my
footstool; 4 [5]do ye not make distinctions
[6]among yourselves, and
become judges with evil thoughts?
5 Hearken, my beloved brethren;
did not God choose them that are
poor as to the world *to be* rich in
faith, and heirs of the kingdom
which he promised to them that
love him? 6 But ye have dishonored
the poor man. Do not the rich
oppress you, and themselves drag
you before the judgment-seats? 7
Do not they blaspheme the honorable
name [7]by which ye are called?
8 Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law,

---

[1] Gr. *the face of his birth.* [2] Or, *seemeth to be*
[3] Or, *do ye, in accepting persons, hold the faith . . . glory?*
[4] Or, *assembly* Comp. Heb. 10. 25 (Gr.).
[5] Or, *are ye not divided* [6] Or, *in your own mind*
[7] Gr. *which was called upon you?* See Acts 15. 17.

according to the scripture, [8]Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well: 9 but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is become guilty of all. 11 For he that said, [9]Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by a law of liberty. 13 For judgment *is* without mercy to him that hath showed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked and in lack of daily food, 16 and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. 18 [10]Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I by my works will show thee *my* faith. 19 Thou believest that [11]God is one; thou doest well; the demons also believe, and shudder. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 [12]Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; 23 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, [13]And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; [14]and he was called the friend of God. 24 Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. 25 And in like man-

[8] Lev. xix. 18. [9] Ex. xx. 13 f. Dt. v. 17 f.

[10] Or, *But some one will say*

[11] Some ancient authorities read *there is one God.*

[12] Or, *Seest thou . . . perfect?*

[13] Gen. xv. 6. [14] Is. xli. 8; 2 Chr. xx. 7.

ner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

3 Be not many *of you* teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive [1]heavier judgment. 2 For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also. 3 Now if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths that they may obey us, we turn about their whole body also. 4 Behold, the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willeth. 5 So the tongue also is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, [2]how much wood is kindled by how small a fire! 6 And the tongue is [3]a fire: [4]the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of [5]nature, and is set on fire by [6]hell. 7 For every [7]kind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed [8]by [9]mankind: 8 but the tongue can no man tame; *it is* a restless evil, *it is* full of deadly poison. 9 Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, who are made after the likeness of God: 10 out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. 11 Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening sweet *water* and bitter? 12 can a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? neither *can* salt water yield sweet.

13 Who is wise and understanding among you? let him show by his

---

[1] Gr. *greater.*
[2] Or, *how great a forest*
[3] Or, *a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c.*
[4] Or, *that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our members that which &c.*
[5] Or, *birth*
[6] Gr. *Gehenna.*
[7] Gr. *nature.*
[8] Or, *unto*
[9] Gr. *the human nature.*

good life his works in meekness of
wisdom. 14 But if ye have bitter
jealousy and faction in your heart,
glory not and lie not against the
truth. 15 This wisdom is not *a
wisdom* that cometh down from
above, but is earthly, [10]sensual, [11]devilish.
16 For where jealousy and
faction are, there is confusion and
every vile deed. 17 But the wisdom
that is from above is first pure, then
peaceable, gentle, easy to be entreated,
full of mercy and good
fruits, without [12]variance, without
hypocrisy. 18 And the fruit of
righteousness is sown in peace [13]for
them that make peace.

4 Whence *come* wars and
whence *come* fightings among
you? *come they* not hence, *even* of
your pleasures that war in your
members? 2 Ye lust, and have not:
ye kill, and [14]covet, and cannot
obtain: ye fight and war; ye have
not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye ask,
and receive not, because ye ask
amiss, that ye may spend *it* in your
pleasures. 4 Ye [15]adulteresses, know
ye not that the friendship of the
world is enmity with God? Whosoever
therefore would be a friend of
the world maketh himself an enemy
of God. 5 Or think ye that the
scripture [16]speaketh in vain? [17]Doth
the spirit which [18]he made to dwell
in us long unto envying? 6 But he
giveth [19]more grace. Wherefore *the
scripture* saith, [20]God resisteth the
proud, but giveth grace to the humble.
7 Be subject therefore unto
God; but resist the devil, and he
will flee from you. 8 Draw nigh to
God, and he will draw nigh to you.
Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and
purify your hearts, ye doubleminded.
9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep:
let your laughter be turned to

[10] Or, *natural* Or, *animal*

[11] Or, *demoniacal.*

[12] Or, *doubtfulness* Or, *partiality*

[13] Or, *by*

[14] Gr. *are jealous.*

[15] That is, *who break your marriage vow to God.*

[16] Or, *saith in vain*

[17] Or, *The Spirit which he made to dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous envy.* Comp. Jer. 3. 14; Hos. 2. 19 f. Or, *That Spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth* for us *even unto jealous envy.*

[18] Some ancient authorities read *dwelleth in us.*

[19] Gr. *a greater grace.*

[20] Prov. iii. 34.

mourning, and your joy to heaviness. 10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you.

11 Speak not one against another, brethren. He that speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. 12 One *only* is the lawgiver and judge, *even* he who is able to save and to destroy: but who art thou that judgest thy neighbor?

13 Come now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade, and get gain: 14 whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. What is your life? For ye are a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 15 [1]For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. 16 But now ye glory in your vauntings: all such glorying is evil. 17 To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

5 Come now, ye rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you. 2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. 3 Your gold and your silver are rusted; and their rust shall be for a testimony [2]against you, and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye have laid up your treasure in the last days. 4 Behold, the hire of the laborers who mowed your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth out: and the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. 5 Ye have lived delicately on the earth, and taken your pleasure; ye have nourished your hearts in a day of slaughter. 6 Ye have condemned, ye have killed the righteous *one*; he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, until the [3]coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being

---

[1] Gr. *Instead of your saying.* [2] Or, *unto* [3] Gr. *presence.*

patient over it, until [4]it receive the early and latter rain. 8 Be ye also patient; establish your hearts: for the [3]coming of the Lord is at hand. 9 Murmur not, brethren, one against another, that ye be not judged: behold, the judge standeth before the doors. 10 Take, brethren, for an example of suffering and of patience, the prophets who spake in the name of the Lord. 11 Behold, we call them blessed that endured: ye have heard of the [5]patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, how that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath: but [6]let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgment.

13 Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is any cheerful? let him sing praise. 14 Is any among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, [7]anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 15 and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. 16 Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working. 17 Elijah was a man of like [8]passions with us, and he prayed [9]fervently that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth for three years and six months. 18 And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 My brethren, if any among you err from the truth, and one convert him; 20 [10]let him know, that he who converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

[4] Or, *he*
[5] Or, *endurance*
[6] Or, *let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay* Comp. Mt. 5. 37.
[7] Or, *having anointed*
[8] Or, *nature*
[9] Gr. *with prayer.*
[10] Some ancient authorities read *know ye.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

PETER

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, 2 according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* [1]the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, 4 unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, 5 who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. 6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, ye have been put to grief in manifold [2]trials, 7 that the proof of your faith, *being* more precious than gold that perisheth though it is proved by fire, may be found unto praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ: 8 whom not having seen ye love; on whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and [3]full of glory: 9 receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls. 10 Concerning which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that *should come* unto you: 11 searching what *time* or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which

---

[1] Or, *God and the Father* See Rom. 15. 6. marg.
[2] Or, *temptations*
[3] Gr. *glorified.*

was in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand the sufferings [4]of Christ, and the glories that should follow them. 12 To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that [5]preached the gospel unto you [6]by the Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, be sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that [7]is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; 14 as children of obedience, not fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in *the time of* your ignorance: 15 but [8]like as he who called you is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of living; 16 because it is written, [9]Ye shall be holy; for I am holy. 17 And if ye call on him as Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojourning in fear: 18 knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers; 19 but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, *even the blood* of Christ: 20 who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the end of the times for your sake, 21 who through him are believers in God, that raised him from the dead, and gave him glory;

[4] Gr. *unto.*
[5] Gr. *brought good tidings.* Comp. Mt. 11. 5.
[6] Gr. *in.* [7] Gr. *is being brought.*
[8] Or, *like the Holy One who called you*
[9] Lev. xi. 44 f.; xix. 2; xx. 7.

so that your faith and hope might be in God. 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another [1]from the heart fervently: 23 having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of [2]God, which liveth and abideth. 24 For,

[3]All flesh is as grass,
And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass.
The grass withereth, and the flower falleth:
25 But the [4]word of the Lord abideth for ever.

And this is the [4]word of good tidings which was [5]preached unto you.

2 Putting away therefore all [6]wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, 2 as newborn babes, long for the [7]spiritual milk which is without guile, that ye may grow thereby unto salvation; 3 if ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious: 4 unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, [8]precious, 5 ye also, as living stones, are built up a [9]spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. 6 Because it is contained in [10]scripture,

[11]Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, [8]precious:
And he that believeth on [12]him shall not be put to shame.

7 [13]For you therefore that believe is the [14]preciousness: but for such as disbelieve,

[15]The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner;

8 and,

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *from a clean heart.* Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 5.

[2] Or, *God who liveth* Comp. Dan. 6. 26.

[3] Is. xl. 6 ff.

[4] Gr. *saying.*

[5] See ver. 12.

[6] Or, *malice* 1 Cor. 14. 20.

[7] Gr. *belonging to the reason.* Comp. Rom. 12. 1.

[8] Or, *honorable.*

[9] Or, *a spiritual house for a holy priesthood*

[10] Or, *a scripture*

[11] Is. xxviii. 16.

[12] Or, *it*

[13] Or, *In your sight*

[14] Or, *honor*

[15] Ps. cxviii. 22.

[16]A stone of stumbling, and a
rock of offence;

[17]for they [18]stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. 9 But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for *God's* own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: 10 who in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 having your behavior seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Be subject to every [19]ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether to the king, as supreme; 14 or unto governors, as sent [20]by him for vengeance on evil-doers and for praise to them that do well. 15 For so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16 as free, and not [21]using your freedom for a cloak of wickedness, but as bondservants of God. 17 Honor all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

18 [22]Servants, *be* in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. 19 For this is [23]acceptable, if for conscience [24]toward God a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully. 20 For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted *for it*, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye shall take it patiently, this is [23]acceptable with God. 21 For hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for you, leaving

---

[16] Is. viii. 14.

[17] Gr. *who.*

[18] Or, *stumble, being disobedient to the word*

[19] Gr. *creation.*

[20] Gr. *through.*

[21] Gr. *having.*

[22] Gr. *Household-servants.*

[23] Gr. *grace.*

[24] Gr. *of.*

you an example, that ye should
follow his steps: 22 who did no sin,
neither was guile found in his mouth:
23 who, when he was reviled, reviled
not again; when he suffered, threatened
not; but committed [1]*himself*
to him that judgeth righteously:
24 who his own self [2]bare our sins
in his body upon the tree, that we,
having died unto sins, might live unto
righteousness; by whose [3]stripes ye
were healed. 25 For ye were going
astray like sheep; but are now returned
unto the Shepherd and [4]Bishop
of your souls.

3 In like manner, ye wives,
be in subjection to your own
husbands; that, even if any obey
not the word, they may without the
word be gained by the [5]behavior of
their wives; 2 beholding your chaste
[5]behavior *coupled* with fear. 3 Whose
adorning let it not be the outward
adorning of braiding the hair, and
of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting
on apparel; 4 but *let it be* the
hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible
apparel of a meek and quiet
spirit, which is in the sight of God
of great price. 5 For after this
manner aforetime the holy women
also, who hoped in God, adorned
themselves, being in subjection to
their own [6]husbands: 6 as Sarah
obeyed Abraham, calling him lord:
whose children ye now are, if ye do
well, and are not [7]put in fear by
any terror.

7 Ye husbands, in like manner,
dwell with *your wives* according to
knowledge, giving honor [8]unto the
woman, as unto the weaker vessel,
as being also joint-heirs of the grace
of life; to the end that your prayers
be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be* ye all likeminded,
[9]compassionate, loving as brethren,
tenderhearted, humbleminded: 9
not rendering evil for evil, or revil-

---

[1] Or, his cause

[2] Or, *carried up . . . to the tree* Comp. Col. 2. 14; 1 Macc. 4. 53 (Gr.).

[3] Gr. *bruise.*

[4] Or, *Overseer*

[5] Or, *manner of life* ver. 16.

[6] Or, *husbands (as Sarah . . . ye are become), doing well, and not being afraid*

[7] Or, *afraid with*

[8] Gr. *unto the female vessel, as weaker.*

[9] Gr. *sympathetic.*

ing for reviling; but contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called, that ye should inherit a blessing. 10 For,

[10]He that would love life,
And see good days,
Let him refrain his tongue from evil,
And his lips that they speak no guile:
11 And let him turn away from evil, and do good;
Let him seek peace, and pursue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,
And his ears unto their supplication:
But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous of that which is good? 14 But even if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed *are ye*: and fear not their fear, neither be troubled; 15 but sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord: *being* ready always to give answer to every man that asketh you a reason concerning the hope that is in you, yet with meekness and fear: 16 having a good conscience; that, wherein ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame who revile your good manner of life in Christ. 17 For it is better, if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing. 18 Because Christ also [11]suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit; 19 in which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison, 20 that aforetime were disobedient, when the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, [12]wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water: 21 which also [13]after a true likeness doth now save you, *even*

---

[10] Ps. xxxiv. 12 ff.

[11] Many ancient authorities read *died.*

[12] Or, *into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water*

[13] Or, *in the antitype*

baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the [1]interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ; 22 who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as Christ suffered in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same [2]mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased [3]from sin; 2 that [4]ye no longer should live the rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. 3 For the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibbings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: 4 wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* into the same [5]excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*: 5 who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the living and the dead. 6 For unto this end [6]was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged indeed according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and be sober unto [7]prayer: 8 above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves; for love covereth a multitude of sins: 9 using hospitality one to another without murmuring: 10 according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God; 11 if any man speaketh, *speaking* as it were oracles of God; if any man ministereth, *ministering* as of the strength which God supplieth: that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion [8]for ever and ever. Amen.

---

[1] Or, *inquiry* Or, *appeal*
[2] Or, *thought*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *unto sins.*
[4] Or, *he no longer . . . his time*
[5] Or, *flood*
[6] Or, *were the good tidings preached*
[7] Gr. *prayers.*
[8] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

12 Beloved, think it not strange
concerning the fiery trial among
you, which cometh upon you to
prove you, as though a strange
thing happened unto you: 13 but
insomuch as ye are partakers of
Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at
the revelation of his glory also ye
may rejoice with exceeding joy.
14 If ye are reproached [9]for the name
of Christ, blessed *are ye*; because
the *Spirit* of glory and the Spirit
of God resteth upon you. 15 For
let none of you suffer as a murderer,
or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a
meddler in other men's matters:
16 but if *a man suffer* as a Christian,
let him not be ashamed; but let him
glorify God in this name. 17 For
the time *is come* for judgment to
begin at the house of God: and if
it begin first at us, what *shall be* the
end of them that obey not the
[10]gospel of God? 18 And if the
righteous is scarcely saved, where
shall the ungodly and sinner appear?
19 Wherefore let them also that
suffer according to the will of God
commit their souls in well-doing unto
a faithful Creator.

5 The elders therefore among
you I exhort, who am a fellow-
elder, and a witness of the sufferings
of Christ, who am also a partaker
of the glory that shall be revealed:
2 Tend the flock of God which is
among you, [11]exercising the oversight,
not of constraint, but willingly,
[12]according to *the will of* God; nor
yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready
mind; 3 neither as lording it over
the charge allotted to you, but making
yourselves ensamples to the
flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd
shall be manifested, ye shall
receive the crown of glory that
fadeth not away. 5 [13]Likewise, ye
younger, be subject unto the elder.
Yea, all of you gird yourselves with
humility, to serve one another: for

---

[9] Gr. *in.*

[10] Gr. *good tidings.* See Mt. 4. 23 marg.

[11] Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight.*

[12] Some ancient authorities omit *according to* the will of *God.*

[13] Or, *Likewise . . . elder; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility*

God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. 6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; 7 casting all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you. 8 Be sober, be watchful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 whom withstand stedfast in [1]your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are [2]accomplished in your [3]brethren who are in the world. 10 And the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself [4]perfect, establish, strengthen[5] you. 11 To him *be* the dominion [6]for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, [7]our faithful brother, as I account *him*, I have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God: stand ye fast therein. 13 [8]She that is in Babylon, elect together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* Mark my son. 14 Salute one another with a kiss of love.

Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

---

[1] Or, *the*
[2] Gr. *being accomplished.*
[3] Gr. *brotherhood.*
[4] Or, *restore* [5] Many ancient authorities add *settle.*
[6] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* [7] Gr. *the.*
[8] That is, The church, or, The sister.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

PETER

1 [1]Simon Peter, a [2]servant and
apostle of Jesus Christ, to
them that have obtained [3]a like
precious faith with us in the righteousness
of [4]our God and *the* Saviour
Jesus Christ: 2 Grace to you and
peace be multiplied in the knowledge
of God and of Jesus our Lord; 3
seeing that his divine power hath
granted unto us all things that pertain
unto life and godliness, through
the knowledge of him that called us
[5]by his own glory and virtue; 4
whereby he hath granted unto us his
precious and exceeding great promises;
that through these ye may
become partakers of [6]the divine
nature, having escaped from the
corruption that is in the world by
lust. 5 Yea, and for this very cause
adding on your part all diligence,
in your faith supply virtue; and in
your virtue knowledge; 6 and in *your*

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *Symeon.* See Acts 15. 14.

[2] Gr. *bondservant.*

[3] Gr. *an equally precious.*

[4] Or, *our God and Saviour* Comp. ver. 11; 2. 20; 3. 18; Tit. 2. 13.

[5] Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue.*

[6] Or, *a*

knowledge self-control; and in *your* self-control [7]patience; and in *your* [7]patience godliness; 7 and in *your* godliness [8]brotherly kindness; and in *your* [8]brotherly kindness love. 8 For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9. For he that lacketh these things is blind, [9]seeing only what is near, having forgotten the cleansing from his old sins. 10 Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never stumble: 11 for thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I shall be ready always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and are established in the truth which is with *you*. 13 And

[7] Or, *stedfastness*
[8] Gr. *love of the brethren.*
[9] Or, *closing his eyes*

I think it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; 14 knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me. 15 Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my [1]decease to call these things to remembrance. 16 For we did not follow cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and [2]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. 17 For he [3]received from God the Father honor and glory, when there was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: 18 and this voice we *ourselves* heard borne out of heaven, when we were with him in the holy mount. 19 And we have the word of prophecy *made* more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a [4]dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts: 20 knowing this first, that no prophecy of scripture is of [5]private interpretation. 21 For no prophecy ever [6]came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the Holy Spirit.

2 But there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in [7]destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their lascivious doings; by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of. 3 And in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not. 4 For if God spared not angels when they sinned, but cast [8]them

[1] Or, *departure*
[2] Gr. *presence.*
[3] Gr. *having received.*
[4] Gr. *squalid.*
[5] Or, *special*
[6] Gr. *was brought.*
[7] Or, *sects of perdition*
[8] Or, *cast them into dungeons*

down to [9]hell, and committed them to [10]pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; 5 and spared not the ancient world, but preserved Noah with seven others, [11]a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6 and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, having made them an example unto those that should live ungodly; 7 and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life of the wicked 8 (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, [12]vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* lawless deeds): 9 the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgment; 10 but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion. Daring, self-willed, they tremble not to rail at [13]dignities: 11 whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgment against them before the Lord. 12 But these, as creatures without reason, born [14]mere animals [15]to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their [16]destroying surely be destroyed, 13 suffering wrong as the hire of wrong-doing; *men* that count it pleasure to revel in the daytime, spots and blemishes, revelling in their [17]deceivings while they feast with you; 14 having eyes full of [18]adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; children of cursing; 15 forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the *son* of [19]Beor, who loved the hire of wrong-doing; 16 but he was re-

[9] Gr. *Tartarus.*

[10] Some ancient authorities read *chains* Comp. Wisd. 17. 17.

[11] Gr. *a herald.*

[12] Gr. *tormented.*

[13] Gr. *glories.*

[14] Gr. *natural.*

[15] Or, *to take and to destroy*

[16] Or, *corruption* Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 9.

[17] Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts.* Comp. Jude 12.

[18] Gr. *an adulteress.*

[19] Many ancient authorities read *Bosor.*

buked for his own transgression: a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed the madness of the prophet. 17 These are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved. 18 For, uttering great swelling *words* of vanity, they entice in the lusts of the flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are just escaping from them that live in error; 19 promising them liberty, while they themselves are bondservants of corruption; for of [1]whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought into bondage. 20 For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of [2]the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the last state is become worse with them than the first. 21 For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered unto them. 22 It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, [3]The dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.

3 This is now, beloved, the second epistle that I write unto you; and in both of them I stir up your sincere mind by putting you in remembrance; 2 that ye should remember the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour through your apostles: 3 knowing this first, that [4]in the last days mockers shall come with mockery, walking after their own lusts, 4 and saying, Where is the promise of his [5]coming? for, from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. 5 For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an

---

[1] Or, *what*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *our*.
[3] Prov. xxvi. 11.
[4] Gr. *in the last of the days.*
[5] Gr. *presence.*

earth compacted out of water and [6]amidst water, by the word of God; 6 by which means the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: 7 but the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been [7]stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

8 But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some count slackness; but is longsuffering to you-ward, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the [8]elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works that are therein shall be [9]burned up. 11 Seeing that these things are thus all to be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy living and godliness, 12 looking for and [10]earnestly desiring the [5]coming of the day of God, by reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the [8]elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13 But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be found in peace, without spot and blameless in his sight. 15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you; 16 as also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and

---

[6] Or, *through* [7] Or, *stored with fire*
[8] Or, *heavenly bodies*
[9] The most ancient manuscripts read *discovered.*
[10] Or, *hastening*

unstedfast wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, knowing *these things* beforehand, beware lest, being carried away with the error of the wicked, ye fall from your own stedfastness. 18 But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* the glory both now and [1]for ever. Amen.

[1] Gr. *unto the day of eternity.* Ecclus. 18. 10.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

JOHN

1 That which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the [1]Word of life 2 (and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal *life*, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us); 3 that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ: 4 and these things we write, that [2]our joy may be made full.

5 And this is the message which we have heard from him and announce unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. 6 If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: 7 but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we

[1] Or, *word* Comp. Acts 5. 20.
[2] Many ancient authorities read *your*.

make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 My little children, these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an [3]Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2 and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. 3 And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; 5 but whoso keepeth his word, in him verily hath the love of God been perfected. Hereby we know that we are in him: 6 he that saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as he walked.

7 Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard. 8 Again, a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true light already shineth. 9 He that saith he is in the light and hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now. 10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him. 11 But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the

---

[3] Or, *Comforter* Jn. 14. 16. Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.*

darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, *my* little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye know him who is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil one. [1]I have written unto you, little children, because ye know the Father. 14 [1]I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know him who is from the beginning. [1]I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the evil one. 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the vainglory of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last hour: and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last hour. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest [2]that they all are not of us. 20 And ye have an anointing from the Holy One, [3]and ye know all things. 21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and [4]because no lie is of the truth. 22 Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, *even* he that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same

---

[1] Or, *I wrote*
[2] Or, *that not all are of us*
[3] Some very ancient authorities read *and ye all know*.
[4] Or, *that*

hath not the Father: he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also. 24 As for you, let that abide in you which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise which he promised [5]us, *even* the life eternal. 26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that would lead you astray. 27 And as for you, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, [6]and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, [7]ye abide in him. 28 And now, *my* little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed [8]before him at his [9]coming. 29 If ye know that he is righteous, [10]ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God; and *such* we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. 2 Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if [11]he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. 3 And every one that hath this hope *set* on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 4 Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness; and sin is lawlessness. 5 And ye know that he was manifested to [12]take away sins; and in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither [13]knoweth him. 7 *My* little children, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth righteous-

---

[5] Some ancient authorities read *you*.
[6] Or, *so it is true and is no lie; and even as &c.*
[7] Or, *abide ye*
[8] Gr. *from him.*
[9] Gr. *presence.*
[10] Or, *know ye*
[11] Or, *it*
[12] Or, *bear sins*
[13] Or, *hath known*

ness is righteous, even as he is righteous: 8 he that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. 11 For this is the message which ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another: 12 not as Cain was of the evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, brethren, if the world hateth you. 14 We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death. 15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. 16 Hereby know we love, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. 17 But whoso hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and shutteth up his compassion from him, how doth the love of God abide in him? 18 *My* little children, let us not love in word, neither with the tongue; but in deed and truth. 19 Hereby shall we know that we are of the truth, and shall [1]assure our heart [2]before him: 20 because if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; 22 and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.

---

[1] Gr. *persuade.* Comp. Mt. 28. 14.

[2] Or, *before him, whereinsoever our heart condemn us; because God &c.*

23 And this is his commandment, that we should [3]believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as he gave us commandment. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments abideth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.

4 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: 3 and every spirit that [4]confesseth not Jesus is not of God: and this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and now it is in the world already. 4 Ye are of God, *my* little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world. 5 They are of the world: therefore speak they *as* of the world, and the world heareth them. 6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he who is not of God heareth us not. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth God. 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. 9 Herein was the love of God manifested [5]in us, that God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world that we might live through him. 10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. 11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. 12 No man hath beheld God at any time: if we love one another, God abideth in us, and his love is perfected in us: 13 hereby we know that

[3] Gr. *believe the name.*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *annulleth Jesus.*
[5] Or, *in our case*

we abide in him and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. 14 And we have beheld and bear witness that the Father hath sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world. 15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God abideth in him, and he in God. 16 And we know and have believed the love which God hath [1]in us. God is love; and he that abideth in love abideth in God, and God abideth in him. 17 Herein is love made perfect with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as he is, even so are we in this world. 18 There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath punishment; and he that feareth is not made perfect in love. 19 We love, because he first loved us. 20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, [2]cannot love God whom he hath not seen. 21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God love his brother also.

5 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. 2 Hereby we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and do his commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. 4 For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, *even* our faith. 5 And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? 6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not [3]with the water only, but [3]with the water and [3]with the blood. 7 And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth. 8 For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit,

---

[1] Or, *in our case*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *how can he love God whom he hath not seen?*

[3] Gr. *in.*

and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one. 9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for the witness of God is this, that he hath borne witness concerning his Son. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in him: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne concerning his Son. 11 And the witness is this, that God gave unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12 He that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

13 These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, *even* unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God. 14 And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: 15 and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. 16 If any man see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, [3]he shall ask, and *God* will give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is [4]a sin unto death: not concerning this do I say that he should make request. 17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is [4]a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God keepeth [5]himself, and the evil one toucheth him not. 19 We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in the evil one. 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. 21 *My* little children, guard yourselves from idols.

---

[3] Or, *he shall ask and shall give him life,* even *to them &c.*

[4] Or, *sin*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *him.*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN

1 The elder unto the elect [1]lady and her children, whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all they that know the truth; 2 for the truth's sake which abideth in us, and it shall be with us for ever: 3 Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoice greatly that I have found *certain* of thy children walking in truth, even as we received commandment from the Father. 5 And now I beseech thee, [1]lady, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. 6 And this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, even as ye heard from the beginning, that ye should walk in it. 7 For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, *even* they that confess

---

[1] Or, *Cyria*

not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. 8 Look to yourselves, that ye [2]lose not the things which [3]we have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. 9 Whosoever [4]goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the Son. 10 If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, receive him not into *your* house, and give him no greeting: 11 for he that giveth him greeting partaketh in his evil works.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write them* with paper and ink: but I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, that your joy may be made full. 13 The children of thine elect sister salute thee.

[2] Or, *destroy*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *ye.*
[4] Or, *taketh the lead* Comp. 3 Jn. 9.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN

1 The elder unto Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth.

2 Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. 3 For I [1]rejoiced greatly, when brethren came and bare witness unto thy truth, even as thou walkest in truth. 4 Greater joy have I none than [2]this, to hear of my children walking in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward them that are brethren and

---

[1] Or, *rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness*
[2] Or, *these* things, *that I may hear*

strangers withal; 6 who bare witness to thy love before the church: whom thou wilt do well to set forward on their journey worthily of God: 7 because that for the sake of the Name they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. 8 We therefore ought to welcome such, that we may be fellow-workers [1]for the truth.

9 I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preëminence among them, receiveth us not. 10 Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth and casteth *them* out of the church. 11 Beloved, imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: he that doeth evil hath not seen God. 12 Demetrius hath the witness of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and thou knowest that our witness is true.

13 I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write *them* to thee with ink and pen: 14 but I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

[1] Or, *with*

THE EPISTLE OF

JUDE

1 [1]Jude, a [2]servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of [3]James, [4]to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ: 2 Mercy unto you and peace and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints. 4 For there are certain men crept in privily, *even* they who were of old [5]written of beforehand unto this condemnation, ungoldly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying [6]our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

5 Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, that [7]the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, [8]afterward destroyed them that believed not. 6 And angels that kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. 7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication and gone after strange flesh, are set forth [9]as an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire. 8 Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings defile the flesh, and set at nought dominion, and rail at [10]dignities. 9 But Mich-

---

[1] Gr. *Judas.* [2] Gr. *bondservant.* [3] Or, *Jacob*
[4] Or, *to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ*, being *called* [5] Or, *set forth*
[6] Or, *the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ*
[7] Many very ancient authorities read *Jesus.*
[8] Gr. *the second time.*
[9] Or, *as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment*
[10] Gr. *glories.*

ael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgment, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. 10 But these rail at whatsoever things they know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they [1]destroyed. 11 Woe unto them! for they went in the way of Cain, and [2]ran riotously in the error of Balaam for hire, and perished in the gainsaying of Korah. 12 These are they who are [3]hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; 13 wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own [4]shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. 14 And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with [5]ten thousands of his holy ones, 15 to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*), showing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.

---

[1] Or, *corrupted* Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 12 marg.
[2] Or, *cast themselves away through*
[3] Or, *spots* [4] Gr. *shames.*
[5] Gr. *his holy myriads.*

17 But ye, beloved, remember ye the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; 18 that they said to you, In the last time there shall be mockers, walking after [6]their own ungodly lusts. 19 These are they who make separations, [7]sensual, having not the Spirit. 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, 21 keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. 22 [8]And on some have mercy, [9]who are in doubt; 23 and some save, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his glory without blemish in exceeding joy, 25 to the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *be* glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and [10]for evermore. Amen.

[6] Gr. *their own lusts of ungodlinesses.*

[7] Or, *natural* Or, *animal*

[8] The Gr. text in this passage (*And . . . fire*) is somewhat uncertain. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute* with you. Comp. 1 Tim. 5. 20; Tit. 1. 9.

[9] Or, *while they dispute* with you

[10] Gr. *unto all the ages.*

THE
REVELATION
OF JOHN

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God [1]gave him to show unto his [2]servants, *even* the things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified [3]*it* by his angel unto his servant John; 2 who bare witness of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* of all the things that he saw. 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things that are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him who is and who was and

---

[1] Or, *gave unto him, to show unto his servants the things &c.*
[2] Gr. *bondservants.*
[3] Or, them

[1]who is to come; and from the seven Spirits that are before his throne; 5 and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth us, and [2]loosed us from our sins [3]by his blood; 6 and he made us *to be* a kingdom, *to be* priests unto [4]his God and Father; to him *be* the glory and the dominion [5]for ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they that pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith the Lord God, [6]who is and who was and [1]who is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, your brother and partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and [7]patience *which are* in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet 11 saying, What thou seest, write in a book and send *it* to the seven churches: unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And having turned I saw seven golden [8]candlesticks; 13 and in the midst of the candlesticks one like unto a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. 14 And his head and his hair were white as white wool, *white* as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 and his feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and his voice as the voice of many waters. 16 And he had in his right

---

[1] Or, *who cometh*

[2] Many authorities, some ancient, read *washed.* Heb. 9. 14; comp. ch. 7. 14.

[3] Gr. *in.*

[4] Or, *God and his Father*

[5] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* Many ancient authorities omit *of the ages.*

[6] Or, *he who*

[7] Or, *stedfastness*

[8] Gr. *lampstands.*

hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last, 18 and the Living one; and I [9]was dead, and behold, I am alive [10]for evermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades. 19 Write therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass hereafter; 20 the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest [11]in my right hand, and the seven golden [8]candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven [8]candlesticks are seven churches.

2 To the angel of the church in Ephesus write:

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh in the midst of the seven golden [8]candlesticks: 2 I know thy works, and thy toil and [7]patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst try them that call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; 3 and thou hast [7]patience and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not grown weary. 4 But I have *this* against thee, that thou didst leave thy first love. 5 Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and repent and do the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy [12]candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the [13]Paradise of God.

8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

[9] Gr. *became.*
[10] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[11] Gr. *upon.*
[12] Gr. *lampstand.*
[13] Or, *garden*: as in Gen. 2. 8.

These things saith the first and the last, who [1]was dead, and lived *again*: 9 I know thy tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art rich), and the [2]blasphemy of them that say they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; [3]and ye shall have [4]tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write:

These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged sword: 13 I know where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's throne is; and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days [5]of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the teachings of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans in like manner. 16 Repent therefore; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.

18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write:

---

[1] Gr. *became*.
[2] Or, *reviling*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *and may have*.
[4] Gr. *a tribulation of ten days*.
[5] The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain.

These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished brass: 19 I know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and [6]patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. 20 But I have *this* against thee, that thou sufferest [7]the woman Jezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my [8]servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols. 21 And I gave her time that she should repent; and she willeth not to repent of her fornication. 22 Behold, I cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of [9]her works. 23 And I will kill her children with [10]death; and all the churches shall know that I am he that searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. 24 But to you I say, to the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, who know not the deep things of Satan, as they are wont to say; I cast upon you none other burden. 25 Nevertheless that which ye have, hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over the [11]nations: 27 and he shall rule them with a rod of [12]iron, as the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers; as I also have received of my Father: 28 and I will give him the morning star. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

3 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write:

These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead. 2 Be thou watchful, and establish the things that remain, which were ready to die: for I have [1]found no works of thine perfected before my God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 4 But thou hast a few names in Sardis that did not defile their garments: and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy. 5 He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

---

[6] Or, *stedfastness*
[7] Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife.*
[8] Gr. *bondservants.*
[9] Many ancient authorities read *their.*
[10] Or, *pestilence* Sept., Ex. 5. 3, &c. [11] Or, *Gentiles*
[12] Or, *iron; as vessels of the potter, are they broken*

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth and none shall shut, and that shutteth and none openeth: 8 I know thy works (behold, I have [2]set before thee a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not deny my name. 9 Behold, I give of the synagogue of Satan, of them that say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and [3]worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. 10 Because thou didst keep the word of my [4]patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of [5]trial, that *hour* which is to come upon the whole [6]world, to [7]try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy crown. 12 He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the [8]temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own new name. 13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works.*
[2] Gr. *given.*
[3] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator.
[4] Or, *stedfastness*
[5] Or, *temptation*
[6] Gr. *inhabited earth.*
[7] Or, *tempt*
[8] Or, *sanctuary*

14 And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God: 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 He that overcometh, I will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

4 After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice that I heard, *a voice* as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, Come up hither, and I will show thee the things which must [9]come to pass hereafter. 2 Straightway I was in the Spirit: and behold, there was a throne set in

---

[9] Or, *come to pass. After these things straightway &c.*

heaven, and one sitting upon the
throne; 3 and he that sat *was* to look
upon like a jasper stone and a sardius:
and *there was* a rainbow round
about the throne, like an emerald
to look upon. 4 And round
about the throne *were* four and twenty
thrones: and upon the thrones *I
saw* four and twenty elders sitting,
arrayed in white garments; and on
their heads crowns of gold. 5 And
out of the throne proceed lightnings
and voices and thunders. And *there
were* seven lamps of fire burning before
the throne, which are the
seven Spirits of God; 6 and before
the throne, as it were a [1]sea of glass
like unto crystal; and in the midst
[2]of the throne, and round about the
throne, four living creatures full of
eyes before and behind. 7 And the
first creature *was* like a lion, and
the second creature like a calf, and the
third creature had a face as of a man,
and the fourth creature *was* like a
flying eagle. 8 And the four living
creatures, having each one of them
six wings, are full of eyes round about
and within: and they have no rest
day and night, saying,

> Holy, holy, holy, *is* the Lord
> God, the Almighty, who was
> and who is and [3]who is to come.

9 And when the living creatures
shall give glory and honor and
thanks to him that sitteth on the
throne, to him that liveth [4]for ever
and ever, 10 the four and twenty
elders shall fall down before him
that sitteth on the throne, and shall
worship him that liveth [4]for ever
and ever, and shall cast their crowns
before the throne, saying,

> 11 Worthy art thou, our Lord
> and our God, to receive the
> glory and the honor and the
> power: for thou didst create
> all things, and because of thy
> will they were, and were
> created.

5 And I saw [5]in the right hand
of him that sat on the throne

---

[1] Or, *glassy sea* [2] Or, *before* See ch. 7. 17; comp. 5. 6.
[3] Or, *who cometh* [4] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[5] Gr. *on.*

a book written within and on the back, close sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no one in heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look thereon. 4 And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look thereon: 5 and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not; behold, the Lion that is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome to open the book and the seven seals thereof. 6 And I saw [6]in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the [7]seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came, and he [8]taketh *it* out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. 8 And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. 9 And they sing a new song, saying,

Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood *men* of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, 10 and madest them *to be* unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they reign upon the earth.

11 And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 saying with a great voice,

Worthy is the Lamb that hath

---

[6] Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders* [7] Some ancient authorities omit *seven*.
[8] Gr. *hath taken*.

been slain to receive the power,
and riches, and wisdom, and
might, and honor, and glory,
and blessing.

13 And every created thing which
is in the heaven, and on the earth,
and under the earth, and on the
sea, and all things that are in them,
heard I saying,

Unto him that sitteth on the
throne, and unto the Lamb, *be*
the blessing, and the honor, and
the glory, and the dominion, [1]for
ever and ever.

14 And the four living creatures
said, Amen. And the elders fell
down and [2]worshipped.

6 And I saw when the Lamb
opened one of the seven seals,
and I heard one of the four living
creatures saying as with a voice of
thunder, Come[3]. 2 And I saw, and
behold, a white horse, and he that
sat thereon had a bow; and there
was given unto him a crown: and he
came forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he opened the second
seal, I heard the second living creature
saying, Come[3]. 4 And another
horse came forth, a red horse: and to
him that sat thereon it was given to
take [4]peace from the earth, and that
they should slay one another: and
there was given unto him a great
sword.

5 And when he opened the third
seal, I heard the third living creature
saying, Come[3]. And I saw, and
behold, a black horse; and he that
sat thereon had a balance in his
hand. 6 And I heard as it were a
voice in the midst of the four living
creatures saying, [5]A measure of
wheat for a [6]shilling, and three
measures of barley for a [6]shilling;
and the oil and the wine hurt thou
not.

---

[1] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[2] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.
[3] Some ancient authorities add *and see.*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *the peace of the earth.*
[5] Or, *A choenix* (*i.e.* about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity. Comp. Ezek. 4. 16 f.; 5. 16.
[6] See marginal note on Mt. 18. 28.

7 And when he opened the fourth
seal, I heard the voice of the fourth
living creature saying, Come[3]. 8
And I saw, and behold, a pale horse:
and he that sat upon him, his name
was Death; and Hades followed
with him. And there was given
unto them authority over the fourth
part of the earth, to kill with sword,
and with famine, and with [7]death,
and by the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth
seal, I saw underneath the altar
the souls of them that had been
slain for the word of God, and for the
testimony which they held: 10 and
they cried with a great voice, saying,
How long, O Master, the holy and
true, dost thou not judge and avenge
our blood on them that dwell on the
earth? 11 And there was given
them to each one a white robe; and
it was said unto them, that they
should rest yet for a little time, until
their fellow-servants also and their
brethren, who should be killed even
as they were, should [8]have fulfilled
their course.

12 And I saw when he opened the
sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake;
and the sun became black
as sackcloth of hair, and the whole
moon became as blood; 13 and the
stars of the heaven fell unto the earth,
as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs
when she is shaken of a great wind.
14 And the heaven was removed as a
scroll when it is rolled up; and every
mountain and island were moved
out of their places. 15 And the
kings of the earth, and the princes,
and the [9]chief captains, and the
rich, and the strong, and every
bondman and freeman, hid themselves
in the caves and in the rocks
of the mountains; 16 and they say
to the mountains and to the rocks,
Fall on us, and hide us from the face
of him that sitteth on the throne,
and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17
for the great day of their wrath is
come; and who is able to stand?

---

[7] Or, *pestilence* Comp. ch. 2. 23 marg.

[8] Some ancient authorities read *be fulfilled* in number. 2 Esdr. 4. 36.

[9] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs.*

7 After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascend from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the [1]servants of our God on their foreheads. 4 And I heard the number of them that were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel:

5 Of the tribe of Judah *were* sealed twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand;
6 Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand;
7 Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand;
8 Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, out of every nation and of *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 and they cry with a great voice, saying,

Salvation unto our God who

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.*

sitteth on the throne, and unto
the Lamb.

11 And all the angels were standing
round about the throne, and *about*
the elders and the four living creatures;
and they fell before the throne
on their faces, and worshipped God,
12 saying,

Amen: [2]Blessing, and glory, and
wisdom, and thanksgiving, and
honor, and power, and might, *be*
unto our God [3]for ever and ever.
Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered,
saying unto me, These that are
arrayed in the white robes, who are
they, and whence came they? 14
And I [4]say unto him, My lord, thou
knowest. And he said to me, These
are they that come out of the great
tribulation, and they washed their
robes, and made them white in the
blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore
are they before the throne of God;
and they serve him day and night in
his [5]temple: and he that sitteth on
the throne shall spread his tabernacle
over them. 16 They shall hunger
no more, neither thirst any more;
neither shall the sun strike upon
them, nor any heat: 17 for the Lamb
that is in the midst [6]of the throne
shall be their shepherd, and shall
guide them unto fountains of waters
of life: and God shall wipe away
every tear from their eyes.

8 And when he opened the
seventh seal, there followed a
silence in heaven about the space of
half an hour. 2 And I saw the
seven angels that stand before God;
and there were given unto them
seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and
stood [7]over the altar, having a
golden censer; and there was given
unto him much incense, that he
should [8]add it unto the prayers of
all the saints upon the golden altar
which was before the throne. 4
And the smoke of the incense, [9]with

---

[2] Gr. *The blessing, and the glory &c.*
[3] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[4] Gr. *have said.*
[5] Or, *sanctuary*
[6] Or, *before* See ch. 4. 6; comp. 5. 6.
[7] Or, *at*
[8] Gr. *give.*
[9] Or, *for*

the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand. 5 And the angel [1]taketh the censer; and he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it [2]upon the earth: and there followed thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels that had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 And the first sounded, and there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast [2]upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, *even* they that had life; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of the waters; 11 and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; that the third part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner.

13 And I saw, and I heard [3]an eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for them that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

[1] Gr. *hath taken* [2] Or, *into* [3] Gr. *one eagle.*

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him the key of the pit of the abyss. 2 And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3 And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was said unto them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the seal of God on their foreheads. 5 And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. 6 And in those days men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from them. 7 And the [4]shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men's faces. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to war. 10 And they have tails like unto scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men five months. 11 They have over them as king the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the name [5]Apollyon.

12 The first Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard [6]a voice from the horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14 one saying to the sixth angel that had the trumpet, Loose the

---

[4] Gr. *likenesses.* [5] That is, *Destroyer.* [6] Gr. *one voice.*

four angels that are bound at the great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were loosed, that had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the third part of men. 16 And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thousand: I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates *as* of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. 19 For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them they hurt. 20 And the rest of mankind, who were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not [1]worship demons, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire; 2 and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth; 3 and he cried with a great voice, as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders uttered *their voices*, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up the things which

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel that I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right hand to heaven, 6 and sware by him that liveth [2]for ever and ever, who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, [3]and the sea and the things that are therein, that there shall be [4]delay no longer: 7 but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his [5]servants the prophets. 8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, *I heard it* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. 11 And they say unto me, Thou must prophesy again [6]over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: [7]and one said, Rise, and measure the [8]temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 And the court which is without the [8]temple [9]leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the [10]nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. 3 And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sack-

---

[2] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

[3] Some ancient authorities omit *and the sea and the things that are therein.* [4] Or, *time*

[5] Gr. *bondservants.* [6] Or, *concerning* Comp. Jn. 12. 16.

[7] Gr. *saying.* [8] Or, *sanctuary*

[9] Gr. *cast without.* [10] Or, *Gentiles*

cloth. 4 These are the two olive trees and the two [1]candlesticks, standing before the Lord of the earth. 5 And if any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth and devoureth their enemies; and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner must he be killed. 6 These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they shall desire. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their [2]dead bodies *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. 9 And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do *men* look upon their [2]dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. 10 And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth. 11 And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them that beheld them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13 And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake [3]seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded;

---

[1] Gr. *lampstands.* [2] Gr. *carcase.*
[3] Gr. *names of men, seven thousand.* Comp. ch. 3. 4.

and there followed great voices in
heaven, and they said,

The kingdom of the world is
become *the kingdom* of our Lord,
and of his Christ: and he shall
reign [4]for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders,
who sit before God on their thrones,
fell upon their faces and worshipped
God, 17 saying,

We give thee thanks, O Lord
God, the Almighty, who art
and who wast; because thou
hast taken thy great power, and
didst reign. 18 And the nations
were wroth, and thy wrath
came, and the time of the dead
to be judged, and *the time* to give
their reward to thy [5]servants
the prophets, and to the saints,
and to them that fear thy name,
the small and the great; and to
destroy them that destroy the
earth.

19 And there was opened the
[6]temple of God that is in heaven;
and there was seen in his [6]temple
the ark of his covenant; and there
followed lightnings, and voices, and
thunders, and an earthquake, and
great hail.

12

And a great sign was seen
in heaven: a woman arrayed
with the sun, and the moon under
her feet, and upon her head a crown
of twelve stars; 2 and she was with
child; and she crieth out, travailing
in birth, and in pain to be delivered.
3 And there was seen another sign
in heaven: and behold, a great red
dragon, having seven heads and ten
horns, and upon his heads seven
diadems. 4 And his tail draweth the
third part of the stars of heaven, and
did cast them to the earth: and the
dragon standeth before the woman
that is about to be delivered, that
when she is delivered he may devour
her child. 5 And she was delivered
of a son, a man child, who is to rule
all the [7]nations with a rod of iron:

---

[4] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[5] Gr. *bondservants.*
[6] Or, *sanctuary*
[7] Or, *Gentiles*

and her child was caught up unto God and unto his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels *going forth* to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his angels; 8 and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole [1]world; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him. 10 And I heard a great voice in heaven saying,

> [2]Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accuseth them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their life even unto death. 12 Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that [3]dwell in them. Woe for the earth and for the sea: because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman that brought forth the man *child*. 14 And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his

[1] Gr. *inhabited earth.*
[2] Or, *Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority* is become *his Christ's*
[3] Gr. *tabernacle.*

mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, that keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus:

13 1 and [4]he stood upon the sand of the sea.

And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority. 3 And *I saw* one of his heads as though it had been [5]smitten unto death; and his deathstroke was healed: and the whole earth wondered after the beast; 4 and they [6]worshipped the dragon, because he gave his authority unto the beast; and they [6]worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? and who is able to war with him? 5 and there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority [7]to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, *even* them that [3]dwell in the heaven. 7 [8]And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation. 8 And all that dwell on the earth shall [6]worship him, *every one* whose name hath not been [1]written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain. 9 If any man hath an ear, let him hear. 10 [2]If any man [3]*is* for captivity, into captivity he goeth: if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the [4]patience and the faith of the saints.

---

[4] Some ancient authorities read *I stood* &c. connecting the clause with what follows.

[5] Gr. *slain*.

[6] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

[7] Or, *to do* his works *during* See Dan. 11. 28.

[8] Some ancient authorities omit *And it was given . . . overcome them*.

11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to [5]worship the first beast, whose death-stroke was healed. 13 And he doeth great signs, that he should even make fire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. 14 And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast who hath the stroke of the sword and lived. 15 And it was given *unto him* to give breath to it, *even* to the image of the beast, [6]that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not [5]worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; 17 and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, *even* the name of the beast or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his number is [7]Six hundred and sixty and six.

---

[1] Or, *written in the book . . . slain from the foundation of the world*

[2] The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain.

[3] Or, leadeth *into captivity*

[4] Or, *stedfastness*

[5] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

[6] Some ancient authorities read *that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c.*

[7] Some ancient authorities read *Six hundred and sixteen.*

14 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was* as *the voice* of harpers harping with their harps: 3 and they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, *even* they that had been purchased out of the earth. 4 These are they that were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These *are* they that follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, *to be* the first fruits unto God and unto the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no lie: they are without blemish.

6 And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having [8]eternal good tidings to proclaim unto them that [9]dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue and people; 7 and he saith with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgment is come: and [5]worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.

8 And another, a second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, that hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man [5]worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand, 10 he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is [10]prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the pres-

[8] Or, *an eternal gospel* [9] Gr. *sit.* [10] Gr. *mingled.*

ence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 and the smoke of their torment goeth up [1]for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, they that [2]worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the [3]patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead who die [4]in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; for their works follow with them.

14 And I saw, and behold, a white cloud; and on the cloud *I saw* one sitting like unto a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15 And another angel came out from the [5]temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for the harvest of the earth is [6]ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out from the [5]temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the [7]vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great *winepress*, of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

---

[1] Gr. *unto ages of ages.*

[2] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

[3] Or, *stedfastness*

[4] Or, *in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit*

[5] Or, *sanctuary*

[6] Gr. *become dry.*

[7] Gr. *vine.*

15 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues, *which are* the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a [8]sea of glass mingled with fire; and them that come off victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing [9]by the [8]sea of glass, having harps of God. 3 And they sing the song of Moses the [10]servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying,

> Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou King of the [11]ages. 4 Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and [2]worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

5 And after these things I saw, and the [5]temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 and there came out from the [5]temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed [12]with *precious* stone, pure *and* bright, and girt about their breasts with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who liveth [13]for ever and ever. 8 And the [5]temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the [5]temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the [5]temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and [14]it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men that had the mark of

---

[8] Or, *glassy sea* [9] Or, *upon* [10] Gr. *bondservant.*
[11] Many ancient authorities read *nations.* Jer. 10. 7.
[12] Many ancient authorities read *in linen.* ch. 19. 8.
[13] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* [14] Or, *there came*

the beast, and that [1]worshipped his image.

3 And the second poured out his bowl into the sea; and [2]it became blood as of a dead man; and every [3]living soul died, *even* the things that were in the sea.

4 And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters; [4]and [2]it became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, who art and who wast, thou Holy One, because thou didst thus [5]judge: 6 for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink: they are worthy. 7 And I heard the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given unto [6]it to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the name of God who hath the power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they repented not of their works.

12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the *river* Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the kings that *come* from the sunrising. 13 And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it were frogs: 14 for they are spirits of demons, working signs; which go forth [7]unto the kings of the whole

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.
[2] Or, *there came*
[3] Gr. *soul of life.*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *and they became.*
[5] Or, *judge. Because they . . . prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink*
[6] Or, *him*
[7] Or, *upon*

[8]world, to gather them together unto
the war of the great day of God, the
Almighty. 15 (Behold, I come as a
thief. Blessed is he that watcheth,
and keepeth his garments, lest he
walk naked, and they see his shame.)
16 And they gathered them together
into the place which is called in
Hebrew [9]Har-Magedon.

17 And the seventh poured out
his bowl upon the air; and there
came forth a great voice out of the
[10]temple, from the throne, saying,
It is done: 18 and there were lightnings,
and voices, and thunders; and
there was a great earthquake, such
as was not since [11]there were men
upon the earth, so great an earthquake,
so mighty. 19 And the
great city was divided into three
parts, and the cities of the [12]nations
fell: and Babylon the great was
remembered in the sight of God, to
give unto her the cup of the wine of
the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And
every island fled away, and the
mountains were not found. 21 And
great hail, *every stone* about the
weight of a talent, cometh down out
of heaven upon men: and men blasphemed
God because of the plague
of the hail; for the plague thereof is
exceeding great.

17 And there came one of
the seven angels that had the
seven bowls, and spake with me,
saying, Come hither, I will show
thee the judgment of the great harlot
that sitteth upon many waters;
2 with whom the kings of the earth
committed fornication, and they
that dwell in the earth were made
drunken with the wine of her fornication.
3 And he carried me away
in the Spirit into a wilderness: and
I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-colored
beast, [13]full of names of blasphemy,
having seven heads and ten
horns. 4 And the woman was
arrayed in purple and scarlet, and
[14]decked with gold and precious stone

---

[8] Gr. *inhabited earth.* [9] Or, *Ar-Magedon.*
[10] Or, *sanctuary*
[11] Some ancient authorities read *there was a man.*
[12] Or, *Gentiles*
[13] Or, *names full of blasphemy* [14] Gr. *gilded.*

and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, [1]even the unclean things of her fornication, 5 and upon her forehead a name written, [2]MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the [3]martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. 8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and is about to come up out of the abyss, [4]and to go into perdition. And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been written [5]in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and [6]shall come. 9 Here is the [7]mind that hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth: 10 and [8]they are seven kings; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a little while. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the beast, for one hour. 13 These have one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the beast. 14 These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they *also shall overcome* that are with him, called and chosen and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her utterly with fire. 17 For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. 18 And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which [9]reigneth over the kings of the earth.

---

[1] Or, *and of the unclean things*
[2] Or, *a mystery, Babylon the Great*
[3] Or, *witnesses* See ch. 2. 13.
[4] Some ancient authorities read *and he goeth.*
[5] Gr. *on.*
[6] Gr. *shall be present.*
[7] Or, *meaning*
[8] Or, *there are*

18 After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of demons, and a [10]hold of every unclean spirit, and a [10]hold of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For [11]by [12]the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her [13]wantonness.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: 5 for her sins [14]have reached even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Render unto her even as she rendered, and double *unto her* the double according to her works: in the cup which she mingled, mingle unto her double. 7 How much soever she glorified herself, and waxed [15]wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. 8 There-

---

[9] Gr. *hath a kingdom.* [10] Or, *prison*
[11] Some authorities read *of the wine . . . have drunk.*
[12] Some ancient authorities omit *the wine of.*
[13] Or, *luxury* [14] Or, *clave together* [15] Or, *luxurious*

fore in one day shall her plagues
come, death, and mourning, and
famine; and she shall be utterly
burned with fire; for strong is [1]the
Lord God who judged her. 9 And
the kings of the earth, who committed
fornication and lived [2]wantonly with
her, shall weep and wail over her,
when they look upon the smoke of
her burning, 10 standing afar off
for the fear of her torment, saying,
Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon,
the strong city! for in one hour is
thy judgment come. 11 And the
merchants of the earth weep and
mourn over her, for no man buyeth
their [3]merchandise any more; 12
[3]merchandise of gold, and silver, and
precious stone, and pearls, and fine
linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet;
and all thyine wood, and every
vessel of ivory, and every vessel
made of most precious wood, and of
brass, and iron, and marble; 13 and
cinnamon, and [4]spice, and incense,
and ointment, and frankincense,
and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and
wheat, and cattle, and sheep; and
merchandise of horses and chariots
and [5]slaves; and [6]souls of men.
14 And the fruits which thy soul
lusted after are gone from thee, and
all things that were dainty and sumptuous
are perished from thee, and
men shall find them no more at all.
15 The merchants of these things,
who were made rich by her, shall
stand afar off for the fear of her torment,
weeping and mourning; 16
saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she
that was arrayed in fine linen and
purple and scarlet, and [7]decked with
gold and precious stone and pearl!
17 for in one hour so great riches is
made desolate. And every shipmaster,
and every one that saileth
any whither, and mariners, and as
many as [8]gain their living by sea,
stood afar off, 18 and cried out as
they looked upon the smoke of her
burning, saying, What *city* is like

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord*.
[2] Or, *luxuriously* [3] Gr. *cargo.* [4] Gr. *amomum.*
[5] Gr. *bodies.* Gen. 36. 6 (Sept.).
[6] Or, *lives* [7] Gr. *gilded.* [8] Gr. *work the sea.*

the great city? 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein all that had their ships in the sea were made rich by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. 20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged your judgment on her.

21 And [9]a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great millstone and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, [10]of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the voice of a mill shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the princes of the earth; for with thy sorcery were all the nations deceived. 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain upon the earth.

19 After these things I heard as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying,

Hallelujah; Salvation, and glory,
and power, belong to our God:
2 for true and righteous are his
judgments; for he hath judged
the great harlot, her that corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged
the blood of his [11]servants at her
hand.

3 And a second time they [12]say, Hallelujah. And her smoke goeth up [13]for ever and ever. 4 And the four and twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down and wor-

---

[9] Gr. *one.*
[10] Some ancient authorities omit *of whatsoever craft.*
[11] Gr. *bondservants.* [12] Gr. *have said.*
[13] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

shipped God that sitteth on the
throne, saying, Amen; Hallelujah.
5 And a voice came forth from the
throne, saying,

> Give praise to our God, all ye
> his [1]servants, ye that fear him,
> the small and the great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of
a great multitude, and as the voice
of many waters, and as the voice of
mighty thunders, saying,

> Hallelujah: for the Lord our
> God, the Almighty, reigneth.
> 7 Let us rejoice and be exceeding
> glad, and let us give the
> glory unto him: for the marriage
> of the Lamb is come, and
> his wife hath made herself
> ready. 8 And it was given
> unto her that she should array
> herself in fine linen, bright *and*
> pure: for the fine linen is the
> righteous acts of the saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write,
Blessed are they that are bidden to
the marriage supper of the Lamb.
And he saith unto me, These are true
words of God. 10 And I fell down
before his feet to [2]worship him. And
he saith unto me, See thou do it not:
I am a fellow-servant with thee and
with thy brethren that hold the testimony
of Jesus: [2]worship God: for
the testimony of Jesus is the spirit
of prophecy.

11 And I saw the heaven opened;
and behold, a white horse, and he
that sat thereon [3]called Faithful and
True; and in righteousness he doth
judge and make war. 12 And his
eyes *are* a flame of fire, and upon his
head *are* many diadems; and he hath
a name written which no one knoweth
but he himself. 13 And he *is*
arrayed in a garment [4]sprinkled with
blood: and his name is called The
Word of God. 14 And the armies
which are in heaven followed him
upon white horses, clothed in fine
linen, white *and* pure. 15 And out
of his mouth proceedeth a sharp

[1] Gr. *bondservants.*
[2] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.
[3] Some ancient authorities omit *called.*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *dipped in.*

sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the [5]winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. 16 And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw [6]an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together unto the great supper of God; 18 that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of [7]captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast and them that [2]worshipped his image: they two were cast alive into the lake of fire that burneth with brimstone: 21 and the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which came forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain [8]in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, 3 and cast him into the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat

---

[5] Gr. *winepress of the wine of the fierceness.* [6] Gr. *one.*
[7] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs.* [8] Gr. *upon.*

upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as [1]worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no [2]power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him [3]a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down [4]out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night [5]for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead that

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9. [2] Or, *authority*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *the.*
[4] Some ancient authorities insert *from God.*
[5] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, *even* the lake of fire. 15 And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

21 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. 2 And I saw [6]the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall [7]dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, [8]*and be* their God: 4 and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed away. 5 And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, [9]Write: for these words are faithful and true. 6 And he said unto me, They are come to pass. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8 But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolators, and all liars, their part *shall be* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9 And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee

---

[6] Or, *the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven.*
[7] Gr. *tabernacle.*
[8] Some ancient authorities omit, and be *their God.*
[9] Or, *Write, These words are faithful and true.*

the bride, the wife of the Lamb.
10 And he carried me away in the
Spirit to a mountain great and high,
and showed me the holy city Jerusalem,
coming down out of heaven
from God, 11 having the glory of
God: her [1]light was like unto a stone
most precious, as it were a jasper
stone, clear as crystal: 12 having a
wall great and high; having twelve
[2]gates, and at the [2]gates twelve
angels; and names written thereon,
which are *the names* of the twelve
tribes of the children of Israel: 13
on the east were three [2]gates; and
on the north three [2]gates; and on
the south three [2]gates; and on the
west three [2]gates. 14 And the wall
of the city had twelve foundations,
and on them twelve names of the
twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15
And he that spake with me had for
a measure a golden reed to measure
the city, and the [2]gates thereof, and
the wall thereof. 16 And the city
lieth foursquare, and the length
thereof is as great as the breadth:
and he measured the city with the
reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the
length and the breadth and the
height thereof are equal. 17 And
he measured the wall thereof, a
hundred and forty and four cubits,
according to the measure of a man,
that is, of an angel. 18 And the
building of the wall thereof was jasper:
and the city was pure gold, like
unto pure glass. 19 The foundations
of the wall of the city were
adorned with all manner of precious
stones. The first foundation was
jasper; the second, [3]sapphire; the
third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald;
20 the fifth, sardonyx; the
sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite;
the eighth, beryl; the ninth,
topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the
eleventh, [4]jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst.
21 And the twelve gates were
twelve pearls; each one of the several
[2]gates was of one pearl: and the
street of the city was pure gold, [5]as

---

[1] Gr. *luminary.* [2] Gr. *portals.* [3] Or, *lapis lazuli*
[4] Or, *sapphire* [5] Or, *transparent as glass*

it were transparent glass. 22 And I saw no [6]temple therein: for the Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb, are the [6]temple thereof. 23 And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, [7]and the lamp thereof *is* the Lamb. 24 And the nations shall walk [8]amidst the light thereof: and the kings of the earth bring their glory into it. 25 And the [2]gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for there shall be no night there): 26 and they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it: 27 and there shall in no wise enter into it anything [9]unclean, or he that [10]maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they that are written in the Lamb's book of life.

22 1 And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of [11]the Lamb, 2 in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was [12]the tree of life, bearing twelve [13]*manner of* fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 And there shall be [14]no curse any more: and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his [15]servants shall serve him; 4 and they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* on their foreheads. 5 And there shall be night no more; and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign [16]for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to show unto his [15]servants the things which must shortly come to pass. 7 And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that

[6] Or, *sanctuary*
[7] Or, *and the Lamb, the lamp thereof*
[8] Or, *by*
[9] Gr. *common.*
[10] Or, *doeth*
[11] Or, *the Lamb. In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life &c.*
[12] Or, *a tree*
[13] Or, *crops of fruit*
[14] Or, *no more anything accursed*
[15] Gr. *bondservants.*
[16] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to [1]worship before the feet of the angel that showed me these things. 9 And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them that keep the words of this book: [1]worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book; for the time is at hand. 11 He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness [2]still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy [2]still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness [2]still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy [2]still. 12 Behold, I come quickly; and my [3]reward is with me, to render to each man according as his work is. 13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. 14 Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they may have [4]the right *to come* to the tree of life, and may enter in by the [5]gates into the city. 15 Without are the

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.
[2] Or, *yet more*
[3] Or, *wages*
[4] Or, *the authority over* Comp. ch. 6. 8.
[5] Gr. *portals.*

dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and [6]maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things [7]for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning star.

17 [8]And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add [9]unto them, God shall add [9]unto him the plagues which are written in this book: 19 and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, [10]which are written in this book.

20 He who testifieth these things saith, Yea: I come quickly. Amen: come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of the Lord Jesus[11] be [12]with the saints. Amen.

---

[6] Or, *doeth* Comp. ch. 21. 27.
[7] Gr. *over.* [8] Or, *Both* [9] Gr. *upon.*
[10] Or, even from *the things which are written*
[11] Some ancient authorities add *Christ.*
[12] Two ancient authorities read *with all.*

17191TA LBK 112 LCI BINDING
10-02-03 32180 XL

Princeton Theological Seminary Libraries

1 1012 01279 5623